

The Words  
of  
True Mother  
Hyun Shil Kang

For permission to reprint, contact Kerry K. Williams  
sc.edu154@gmail.com

## Acknowledgements

I would like to acknowledge Beatrice Clyburn for her work in transcribing the sermons, and Rosemary Byrne Yokoi and Regis Hanna for proofreading the manuscript. Many thanks to PierAngelo Beltrami and Erika Ichijo Beltrami for their work on the layout and the cover design.

We are forever grateful to the Second King and Kook Jin Nim, who provided a safe haven for our beloved True Mother.

## Contents

*Introduction - Page xii*

“I am joining Sanctuary Church”

*December 21, 2016 - Page 1*

“We welcome and honor Mrs. Hyun Shil Kang”

*December 25, 2016 - Page 3*

“God is our Father and we are His children”

*January 6, 2017 - Page 11*

Sunday Sermon

*January 8, 2017 - Page 12*

“God reveals his secrets through his prophets”

*January 10, 2017 - Page 18*

“God will start His providence again with His new and holy seed”

*January 12, 2017 - Page 20*

“The miracle of life in the valley of dry bones”

*January 14, 2017 - Page 23*

Sunday Sermon

*January 15, 2017 - Page 26*

King’s Report Message

*January 16, 2017 - Page 28*

“Signs of the Last Days”

*January 17, 2017 - Page 31*

“God’s Words, Character, and Heart”

*January 19, 2017 - Page 33*

“Are we standing with God?”

*January 21, 2017 - Page 37*

“You need to be either cold or hot, and if you are just lukewarm  
I am going to spew you out of my mouth.”

*January 23, 2017 - Page 40*

“Father was a person of incredible faith”

*January 24, 2017 - Page 43*

“Moses parts the Red Sea”

*January 26, 2017 - Page 47*

“The Lord is my Shepherd”

*January 27, 2017 - Page 50*

“Search for God with all your heart”

*February 3, 2017 - Page 55*

“He was crazy to love all of humanity”

*February 4, 2017 - Page 57*

“Faith in the Three Generation Kingships”

*February 6, 2017 - Page 61*

“No one is more precious to us than God,  
True Father and the Second King”

*February 9, 2017 - Page 63*

“The Lord will come to those who are prepared”

*February 10, 2017 - Page 66*

“Father never compromised with death”

*February 13, 2017 - Page 69*

“We need to understand what God wants Korea to do today”

*February 16, 2017 - Page 72*

“No condition for Satan to accuse Jesus”

*February 20, 2017 - Page 76*

“Mother Ok Se Hyun: The pride of the Unification Church”

*February 21, 2017 - Page 86*

“Father’s determination”

*March 2, 2017 - Page 84*

“Father’s internal and external appearance”

*March 3, 2017 - Page 86*

“On true love”

*March 6, 2017 - Page 90*

“Father said, ‘If you really knew that there was a heaven and a hell,  
you wouldn’t be living the way that you are now’”

*March 7, 2017 - Page 92*

“Prayer”

*March 9, 2017 - Page 97*

“Citizenship in the Kingdom of Heaven”

*March 10, 2017 - Page 101*

“The prayers that God can answer”

*March 13, 2017 - Page 105*

“Spiritual Works at Pentecost”

*March 14, 2017 - Page 109*

“The saints who gained victory through faith”

*March 16, 2017 - Page 112*

“The martyrdom of Stephen”

*March 17, 2017 - Page 116*

“Filial children and loyal patriots”

*March 20, 2017 - Page 120*

“When Father sent me to pioneer Taegu”

*March 21, 2017 - Page 123*

“Communism is the enemy of God and humanity”

*March 24, 2017 - Page 128*

“Faith learned through experience”

*March 31, 2017 - Page 130*

“How Mother eliminated God’s lineage and the  
Three Generation Kingships”

*April 3, 2017 - Page 136*

“The reason God began dividing good and evil within the womb”

*April 4, 2017 - Page 140*

“Great Faith”

*April 6, 2017 - Page 146*

“Our attitude at the end of the world”

*April 7, 2017 - Page 151*

“The thief on the right and the thief on the left”

*April 10, 2017 - Page 155*

“The history of struggle between good and evil”

*April 13, 2017 - Page 159*

“Jesus’ life course and the course that our church must take”

*April 17, 2017 - Page 164*

“David’s Repentance”

*April 18, 2017 - Page 167*

“The Third Israel where the hope of history lies”

*April 21, 2017 - Page 172*

“Reverend Chu Ki-Chol, a Korean Christian martyr”

*April 24, 2017 - Page 175*

“Rev. Seon Yang Moon, The Apostle of Peace”

*April 27, 2017 - Page 181*

“How Father prayed during the 1950s”

*April 28, 2017 - Page 185*

“Paul’s humility”

*May 4, 2017 - Page 190*

“The prayer of Monica for her son, Augustine”

*May 12, 2017 - Page 195*

“The Many Words True Father Left with Us”

*May 18, 2017 - Page 198*

“True Father and the Family Pledge”

*May 22, 2017 - Page 202*

“The incident of the Garden of Eden”

*May 25, 2017 - Page 206*

“On Prayer”

*May 29, 2017 - Page 210*



“Abraham who received a son when he was 100 years old”

*May 30, 2017 - Page 218*

“The determination of the laborers of Sanctuary Church”

*June 2, 2017 - Page 222*

“The way Father prayed in the city of Taegu in the early days”

*June 8, 2017 - Page 225*

“The final gate into Heaven”

*June 15, 2017 - Page 230*

“Suffering and Liberation, Part 1”

*June 16, 2017 - Page 234*

“Suffering & Liberation, Part 2”

*June 19, 2017 - Page 240*

“The four fruits of faith”

*June 20, 2017 - Page 245*

“Father was established as God’s representative  
to accomplish His Will”

*June 29, 2017 - Page 249*

“Father and the revelation of the precious truth”

*June 30, 2017 - Page 255*

“The Meaning of ‘True Parents’”

*July 3, 2017 - Page 261*

“Message to Family Federation based on True Parents’ Declaration”

*July 6, 2017 - Page 266*

“The Three Generation Kingships”

*July 10, 2017 - Page 271*

“How can I become a person that can live in the original world?”

*July 17, 2017 - Page 276*

“The Will of God”

*July 18, 2017 - Page 280*

“Father’s Work in the Spiritual World”

*July 21, 2017 - Page 285*

“If we think of our inadequacies, victory will come absolutely”

*July 25, 2017 - Page 288*

“Bluestone Testimony Night”

*July 28, 2017 - Page 292*

“Father’s three principles in daily life”

*July 31, 2017 - Page 300*

“Jesus’ final prayer as recorded in John”

*August 4, 2017 - Page 306*

“Let us be the people who remain to the end!”

*August 8, 2017 - Page 311*

Cosmic Perfection Blessing and Holy Marriage of True Parents  
of Heaven, Earth and Humanity

*September 23, 2017 - Page 315*

True Mother Kang speaks on the Second King’s 38th birthday

*September 26, 2017 - Page 317*

90th Birthday Celebration for True Mother Kang Hyun Shil

*October 9, 2017 - Page 320*

“Wherever we are, the heart of God’s sons or daughters  
should not change”

*November 15, 2017 - Page 321*

**“Family Pledge and the Messiah”**

*November 29, 2017 - Page 338*

**True Mother’s last letter to Sanctuary family worldwide**

*October 8, 2018 - Page 352*

## Introduction

The letters and sermons contained within this book<sup>1</sup> were presented by True Mother Hyun Shil Kang after her move from Korea to northeast Pennsylvania in December of 2016. From the first time she spoke to us, we were captivated by her quiet strength, deep wisdom, and incredible love for True Father. I remember seeing her and marveling at how such great spiritual power could emanate from such a small person!

Hyun Shil Kang was True Father's first disciple in South Korea. As a young Presbyterian evangelist, she visited his mud hut in Pusan in order to witness to him. Instead, she joined True Father in his mission and was soon sent pioneering, successfully establishing many churches in Korea. For seven years she witnessed every day in Seoul's Pagoda Park, rain, snow, or shine. Whether working in Korea, Japan, or Russia, she was faithfully obedient to God's Will in every endeavor for her entire life.

True Mother Kang's decision to leave her home in Cheong Pyeong and join the Second King and his family in the United States should not have come as a surprise to anyone who knew her. A devout Christian, she could not accept the heretical words and actions of Reverend Moon's widow, heresies that were incompatible with the Bible-based teachings of the *Divine Principle*. Staying true to the Lord of the Second Advent, she quietly departed Silvertown (leaving her cell

---

<sup>1</sup> True Mother Kang spoke in Korean, and the translations into English were performed simultaneously, a most difficult task for whomever is translating. We have done our best to render her true meaning, and acknowledge that there are surely errors in the text. It is our sincere hope that Korean language transcriptions can soon be made of all her sermons, and that another, more accurate translation of her precious words can be made available. Links to her speeches are provided for study and review.

phone behind to avoid being tracked), and flew on the “two wings of a great eagle” (Revelation 12:14) to come to the wilderness of Pennsylvania. When warned by her doctor that traveling at her advanced age would be harmful to her health, her response was, “If I die, I die.”

During the time she lived with the Second King and his family in Pennsylvania, she warmly greeted visitors to the palace, gave sermons for worship services, and regularly joined the King in his daily online “King’s Report.” She spent much of her time in prayer and especially loved studying the *Cheon Seong Gyeong*. No matter what the occasion, she never missed an opportunity to praise and lift up True Father.

On September 23, 2017, she participated in the “Cosmic True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humanity Cheon Il Guk Book of Life Registration Blessing Ceremony” held at Sanctuary Church in Newfoundland, Pennsylvania. On that day, Hyun Shil Kang humbly accepted the calling to step into the position of the bride of the King of Kings, True Father Sun Myung Moon. This position had been vacated by the fall of its previous occupant. It was not a position she sought, but one that God Himself bestowed. In doing so, she fulfilled the providence of God to restore Eve at the completion level, and became the eternal True Mother of all humanity.

In the Bible that she always kept with her, a note was found with the date September 23, 11:10 p.m., where she wrote next to the scripture in John 21:

It was because of me that Jesus was crucified on the cross.  
Thank you, Lord, for forgiving me!  
I read this [scripture in John 21] weeping and crying,  
thinking of my Savior and Lord!

Until her final moments, True Mother Kang was praising her Lord and Savior. Her great success as both an evangelist and missionary came from her utmost devotion to glorifying God’s victory through Christ. What a beautiful example for us to follow! She is the heroine for all time, a true woman, a true Bride of Christ.

Kerry K. Williams

# “I am joining Sanctuary Church”

December 21, 2016

Beloved Brothers and Sisters, my name is Hyun Shil Kang.

I fondly remember the early days, when I first heard True Father's words at Pomnekkol, Pusan in 1952. I was so deeply moved and grateful, with such a passion to solve the problems of life and the universe and embrace the world with joy, standing on the front line of the Providence with True Father.

After that, I pioneered Taegu, Taejeon, Kwangju, and Pusan churches. I miss and fondly remember those days during my 65 years of living and testifying to True Father, offering utmost devotion and struggling to realize with True Father the Will of God for the sake of the restoration of the human race. I went through hardships beyond description during the age of pioneering. In those days of my youth, I was often so hungry that I had to be satiated just by the smell of *komtang* (beef bone soup) in front of a restaurant, receiving encouragement, advice, and love from God and True Parents! The memory of the happy times in those days still moves my heart.

God and True Parents know all about those days and nights. Not knowing if my meeting the Lord of the Second Advent was a dream or a reality, I would walk down the street by myself, laughing and dancing like a crazy woman. Since I was able to meet the Lord of the Second Advent in my lifetime, I believed there was nothing I couldn't do. I would swear: “I have to go this way even though I may die, and I will go this way even after my death.” True Father's words were so powerful they made me crazy about the *Divine Principle*.

However, one day I heard certain words out of the blue. Mother said: “I was born without original sin from the womb. I come from three generations of clean, pure lineage, while Father was born with original sin.” I couldn’t understand, no matter how hard I tried. I struggled in pain. I couldn’t accept it in my religious conscience.

I also couldn’t understand the words: “I’m the Messiah and Mother God.” Christians will laugh if they hear such words as: “Christianity has been waiting thousands of years for me, the Only Begotten Daughter.” Even if you force me, I can’t believe this.

Also, I don’t believe a woman can be the Messiah, the Lord of the Second Advent. Mother thinks of herself as being higher and greater than the position of True Father, the Lord of the Second Advent. I can’t accept lowering True Father’s position and elevating Mother’s position. I’ll study more and pray about how God and Father view this situation.

Since I can’t accept all of these things, I’m changing my direction. I believe that all of you, *Shikku* (Brothers and Sisters, family members), won’t worry, and will watch over me with love.

Mother, whom I loved so much! If it hadn’t been for all these things, I would never leave the Church no matter how strongly I was pushed out. I’m one of the people who loved Mother, longing to be close to you (Mother).

Although I’m leaving now, I will always remember and love Mother.

I’m going to Sanctuary Church in order to get closer and to be closer to Father.

Although I’m advanced in age, it was my own decision coming from my own thinking and my own will to come to Sanctuary Church—guided by God’s Will and True Father’s advice, I think. As such, I’ve come to Sanctuary Church in Pennsylvania.

Please take care of yourself. Goodbye, Mother! I’ll see you someday in the spiritual world.

Hyun Shil Kang (*Hand-written letter*)

## “We welcome and honor Mrs. Hyun Shil Kang”

December 25, 2016

### **Rev. Lee:**

My name is Sang Yeol Lee. I come from Korea. I stand here today with a very special instruction from the King. I stand here today to introduce the person who True Father witnessed to first, after he came down from North Korea and built his hut on a hillside in Pusan. I'd like to briefly introduce Mrs. Kang Hyun Shil.

Mrs. Kang was born on October 1, 1927, in Yongju, South Korea to a Christian family. She graduated from the Goryo Theological Seminary in March 1949. This seminary was established by Christians who refused to worship at Shinto Shrines during the Japanese occupation. Christians who refused to do so were imprisoned. However, after coming out of prison, they established this Presbyterian seminary.

While still a student, she had already become an evangelist, and pioneered the Beomcheol Presbyterian Church in Pusan, South Korea. Mrs. Kang's father was among those Christians who refused to worship at Shinto Shrines, and was imprisoned as a result. He was tortured severely while in prison, being released when he was about to die. [The Japanese authorities] didn't want him to die in prison because then he would become a martyr; so, they released him. He died shortly thereafter as a result of the torture. Mrs. Kang inherited her father's strong faith.

After she graduated from seminary, she worked in her church as an evangelist. One day, one of the seminarians entered her church, and said, "In my neighborhood, there's a small hut with a man living there. He's actually a handsome man, and the way he talks, he sounds like he believes in Jesus. But I don't think he is going to any church, and he is saying some very strange things." So, Mrs. Kang prayed for seven days to ask God whether or not she should go visit this man. Then, finally



she went. She found Father living in a house made of mud and rocks, with some corrugated cardboard, and iron on the roof.

When Father saw her, he said to her, “God has been giving you a great deal of love for the past seven years.” She said to herself, “He doesn’t look like a fortune teller but he sounds like one.”

Father was thirty-three years old by the Korean way of counting, and Mrs. Kang was twenty-six. She listened to him for a while and then stood up, ready to leave. But Father grabbed her skirt and said, “Stay for dinner,” so she ate dinner with him that day. At the beginning of the meal, Father asked Mrs. Kang to pray, but she said, “No, I don’t think I can.” So, Father prayed for the meal, and Mrs. Kang was very moved by Father’s prayer. She realized that, in the past, all her prayers had been asking God for things. “Give me this. I want this. I want that.” But in Father’s prayer, he did not ask for anything. He was telling God, “I will do this for you. I will do this for you. I will do this for you.” She was deeply moved by his sincere prayer.

Father spoke to her about the Principle. Now, when people come to our church, we begin teaching with the Introduction; then we go chapter by chapter. That day Father began by giving her the lecture on the last chapter, the Second Coming. He told her, when the Lord of the Second Advent comes, he’s not going to come on the clouds with trumpets. Instead, he’s going to come as a man, as a human being, and he’s going to come to Korea. But, in her heart, she felt, “I’m sure God has a lot better places to send the Messiah to than a poor country like Korea.”

At that time, Father and Mrs. Kang were in a very small hut, and she was the only one listening to Father. She said that when Father was talking to her, he spoke with such passion, as if he was speaking to the entire world population, which was 2.4 billion at that time, plus everyone in the Spirit World. So, on May 10, 1952 she became the first person in South Korea to accept Father as the Messiah. Please give her a big round of applause. *Kamsahamnida!*

Then, in August 1952, she was expelled from Goryo Seminary. In July 1953, she went to pioneer the Unification Church in the city of Daegu. This was the first time Father sent someone to pioneer a new church. The Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World

Christianity was established on May 1, 1954; she was pioneering churches even before that.

In April 1954, she began visiting Christian churches of other denominations to witness to them. In 1956, she pioneered the Unification Church in the city of Taejeon. In 1957, she pioneered churches in the city of Gwangju. In July 1959, she began preaching every day at the Pagoda Park in Seoul. This is a park located in the center of Seoul and she preached there every day for seven years rain or shine. In July 1967, she was appointed as the Regional leader in the area of Masan, and she began doing pastoral work there. Then in July 1970, she pioneered the church in Pusan. In January of 1971, she was appointed as special itinerary worker for all of Korea. In 1974, she began doing interfaith work for the inter-denominational association, and she worked there for twenty years. In 1991, she began working in Japan as an itinerary worker.

In March, 1994, she was appointed as the person responsible for the East Tokyo Region. In August 1996, she was appointed as National Messiah for Russia, and she worked there for four years. In the year 2000 she was appointed in the Seodaemun Region in Seoul. Then in 2001, she was appointed as the responsible person in her home town of Yongju. From 2001 until the present she has been an advisor for the Women's Federation for World Peace. Mrs. Kang was blessed by Father to St. Augustine. For 65 years, she has worked with absolute faith to accomplish True Father's will.

Mrs. Kang had to overcome many difficulties in order to be here with us today but she wanted to be here because she wanted to uphold Father's Word, the Second King, and the true Cain. Father began the providence in South Korea in Pusan, and the Second King has begun his providence in the wilderness of Pennsylvania. He and true Cain, Kook Jin Nim, have followed True Father with absolute faith, absolute love, and absolute obedience. They have set that vertical condition and horizontally have set up the Foundation of Substance through the victory of Donald Trump as the forty-fifth President of the United States. So, I think that is why Father called Mrs. Kang here, so that the First and Second Kingships can be represented together since the

Cheon Il Goong Palace will open on January 1, 2017. Now let's welcome her with a warm round of applause!

**Mrs. Hyun Shil Kang:**

[*Speaking in English*] Good morning everybody. I am glad to see you. I haven't seen you all in a long time. So today, I am very, very happy to see you.

[*Begins speaking in Korean*] I'll speak Korean now.

I am filled with emotions to be able to meet you here today.

I don't know what kind of message I can share with you, but I am one of the many people who were sincerely looking for where the voice of truth could be heard, with a determination to lead a truthful life.

Also, I was a Christian and because I was a Christian, I longed for the coming of Jesus, wishing to meet him before anyone else. With that kind of heart, I prayed a lot.

My wish was to meet the Lord of the Second Advent before anyone else, and I believe that is why I met Father before anyone else in South Korea.

What I am about to tell you today is a little story that happened a long time ago. As Rev. Lee said just now, I met Father 65 years ago, and I've been working together with Father ever since then for his mission to guide entire humankind to God. What I've felt during those years is that, from little things to big things, God is behind Father, moving with him, working with him, and acting with him. Also, during those years with Father, I felt that he is truly a person who worked so hard in order to unite the entire humankind.

Now that I've met you all today, I am reminded of a Bible verse in the Book of John (16:33): "In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." Since you have been working despite all the persecution and tribulation, in my eyes, you are great people.

Meeting the Second King, Hyung Jin Nim, and his wife, and all of you who have endured many hardships, what comes to my mind is that this place is not an ordinary place located in the middle of the woods. This is a place where God can perform His great works, and a place that will manifest the amazing miracle of guiding the entire world to

our Father. I do not have a shred of doubt. I am truly grateful, from the bottom of my heart, to God, Father in the spirit world, and the Second King Hyung Jin Nim. He has gone through many tribulations in order to fulfill Father's wish, his desire. For that, I bow my head to him in gratitude.

I am one of the many who worked hard to live a life of truth, taking after the example of such life of truth set by Jesus. That is why, after I met Father 65 years ago, I embarked on this path with him with the heart of wanting to fulfill his wish and really make the entire human race happy. However, I am now too old. That is why when I heard Hyung Jin Nim wants me to come here, I answered "Yes, I will go" and left without a second thought even though the conditions were unfavorable. I know well that everyone here is receiving a lot of persecution and going through tribulations. I myself was persecuted severely and treated like an insane person when I decided to leave the Presbyterian Church and join the Unification Church.

The reason I visited Father was actually because I wanted to witness to him. I tried to witness to the Lord of Second Advent. How silly is that? At the time, however, I wanted to witness to Father so that, if this person is someone who can be of use to God, we can work together to make this world a better place. God can use a weak person to shame the strong and use an old person to shame the young. That is why I decided to come here with my faith in God, determined to do this work even for a little bit before I pass away and join Father.

So, what I want to tell you today is that pioneering is not easy. Pioneering is a very difficult thing to do. I pioneered four churches myself, but that path was extremely difficult. Everyone here today has been called to perform the work of pioneering, and you are going through difficulties together with the Second King, receiving persecutions and curses. Yet, you persevere, which leads me to believe that you are doing a truly miraculous work to make this a success, and I don't have a shred of doubt that through you something very inspiring that never happened before and never will happen again is going to come about.

Rev. Lee has already talked about what I wanted to say in great clarity. So, I don't believe I have to talk a lot. What I'm feeling is that

if God and Father in the spirit world and the Second King and his wife work together, I'm sure the fire of new Godly works will be kindled in this place.

When we try to do things only relying on ourselves, we will fail. However, if God is here with us, and Father in the spirit world is with us, and the Second King, the inheritor, the heir, our Hyung Jin Nim endures tribulations in this desert-like barren land, risking his own life trying to fulfill Father's will, I have absolute faith that the works Father in the spirit world wants and that God wants will come to a victorious fulfillment.

Something else [I noticed] when I visited Father for the first time was that he spoke in a loud voice, in a very loud voice. I felt at that time, "I'm still young, my ears work fine. Why does he speak in such a loud voice?" Father was not witnessing to one or two people, one or two nations. He was witnessing not only to the people who were living at that time, but also to the people who had passed away and were in the spirit world. He spoke in a loud voice, using big gestures, in order to rescue even the people in the spirit world. This is what I remember.

That is why the Federation is unable to understand what Hyung Jin Nim is doing here.

They persecute fervently and think of people here as crazy. I don't think that way, however.

My reasoning is that when Father appointed him and blessed him as the successor and inheritor, Father had a purpose and a meaning we do not understand.

When I see what Mother is doing now, I can't understand it and I will try to explain why. She said that she will do the mission of the Messiah, that she will do the mission of the Savior, the mission of the Lord of the Second Advent. She's even talking about being God. This was something that was incomprehensible to me.

So, the reason that I came here is because I could not understand a single thing Mother was doing. I cried through many nights and prayed: what should I do? During those prayers, I came to the realization that I have to walk the path that God and Father want me to walk. That thought completely filled my heart and mind, and that is the reason I came here—to walk the path that True Father wants me to walk.

I am over 90 years old. There isn't a lot I can do. So, I came here thinking that I will pray hard in the corner, hastening the fulfillment of the works that God, True Parents, and the Second King, Hyung Jin Nim want. That desire lit a fire in my heart, and that is why this old person is here before you today. I have one-hundred-percent absolute faith that God will not stay idle but come to him and help him fulfill the work when we all, regardless of our vertical position, become united as one. With that heart, I will offer my *jungsung* to Heaven. I have absolute faith that an amazing Heavenly work will manifest here if we become one in heart.

To be honest, I did not hear a lot of news about this place. I only heard a few words from some people. At the time, I believed that what Mother was saying was absurd. I came here today with the heart of wanting to charge forward again, to fight for a revolution. As such is the case, I would be grateful and thankful if you could help me and offer me your cooperation.

Father is a person crazy about witnessing. So, you all here today should also be crazy about witnessing to and saving every single person. When we all can be like that and unite as one, I believe a great number of people will congregate here.

You may not have had the chance, but I saw many amazing things during my years of following Father along his path. I watched him for 65 years. When I first saw him, he was wearing raggedy clothes. He was wearing a reddish-brown jacket on top and a traditional Korean *hanbok* pants. For socks, he was wearing a worn-out pair discarded by a US soldier. He was living in a place smaller than two tatami mats put together. That's where Father started from.

After learning about Heaven's Will, Father said that he never once said, "I can't, it won't work," or "This is the end." Everyone here today, should also never think "It's impossible." You should unite with Hyung Jin Nim, and become successful and victorious. You should enshrine in your heart the belief that Father in the spirit world will help you, and with his help an amazing miracle will take place. Please, have faith. You all want to establish Cheon Il Guk, the Heaven where everyone on Earth lives happily, don't you? I sincerely encourage you to become victorious in that endeavor to make everyone on earth happy.

I can't share too many words with you today. Not only that, things aren't like in the past and I don't have that many to share with you anyway. But I will offer a lot of prayers for you. Prayers lead to miracles. We need miracles as our strength alone isn't enough. When God, True Parents, and Hyung Jin Nim are with us, I believe that they will light a fire that is strong enough to realize miracles and more.

Mr. Elder here is someone I recognize, and I also see other familiar faces here today. I am truly grateful that I can have conversations with you and that we are where we are now. Please be healthy. You know, we have to risk our own lives. God does not perform His works if we carry on with our business as usual. God takes pity, He helps and performs His works when we work like crazy. I understand that witnessing may have been difficult in these woods but let's light the flame of witnessing now.

I believe that God will not stand idle because Hyung Jin Nim has been risking his own life in the woods, in the cold below minus 20-degree Celsius. It's been 3, 4 years, so only victory is left to come and there will be miracles when a great number of people visit here.

Instead of us having to go to them, they will come to us and fill in the seats here. Not only that, if we are ready, God will help us with everything, and Father in the spirit world will help us as well. I have absolute faith in that, and I invite you to share my belief.

Like the Bible verse I mentioned just now, "In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." This is what Jesus said. I prayed with the same heart to God who is living, God who is in the spirit world. What I felt from my prayer is that nothing is impossible with the one who gives us His help. If you go forward with the Holy Spirit and with that conviction, God and True Father will take pity on you and help you. With God and True Father's help, nothing is impossible. So, we should pray to God, telling Him that we are unworthy and lacking in ability, but [asking Him] "Please be with us so that we may fulfill Your Will." With that heart, I hope you are welcomed with a great victory.

Thank you very much.

https:

//www.youtube.com/watch?v=6bwDEfuQh\_Y&feature=youtu.be

## “God is our Father and we are His children”

January 6, 2017

I'd like to say a word to all the Christians in the world. God is alive and we are His children. For people who believe in God as their Father, God always goes to them as a Father and loves them as His children. The relationship between God and man is very close; it is the relationship between father and son. This is the relationship that we have with God.

It's been more than a hundred years since Christianity came to Korea, and there have been a lot of revivals there. We have seen those Korean revivals conducted in the Spirit, and this God who does these works is our Father. Because we have this precious relationship with God as His sons and daughters, no matter what we do and where we are, we always have God with us; He is the Creator and we must always have that faith in God.

We always live with this precious relationship as Father and sons and daughters. I hope that you who hear this message this morning are certain that God is your Father. Through this, God will come to you; He will call you His son or His daughter, and He will be your Father and we will be His son or His daughter.

People boast when they are the son or daughter of a president, but we are more than that; we are the son or daughter of the Creator of the universe. It's a miracle that we are able to live in that kind of relationship with God.

If there is anyone listening who until now did not believe that God exists, I hope you come to understand that God is your Father. You don't need to believe in God in the context of some system but only



that He is the Creator of the universe, and He is also your Father. You can become His son or daughter and He will cooperate with you if you take responsibility for your life. Whether you go through happiness or difficulties He will always be involved in your life. He will comfort you and, for those who believe, there will always be great grace. So please live with God, whether you are doing something small or big, know that God is with you and that He is your Father. All of you, brothers and sisters, can live well, and the way will be opened for everyone to have life. Of this I have no doubt.

Please let this be a precious time when you accept God into your life, a precious time for you to start believing in God, a precious time in which you can attend God. I hope that everyone who hears this message will from now on be the children of God. Thank you.

## Sunday Sermon

January 8, 2017

I would like to greet everyone in the Sanctuary Church today. I am so glad that so many people have come. I am grateful to God, True Father, and Hyung Jin Nim.

Today I would like to tell you something that Father told me when he would send me out on a witnessing mission. Father would say: “These words are not just the words of the secular world, these are God’s words so you must give these words to every person you meet, and especially you must convey these words to the Christian saints who are strong believers.”

At that time, he read to me a verse from the Bible. These words were something that every Christian knows, every Christian even if they are a child, an adult, any place in the world; if a person is a Christian, they would know this verse. This was John 3:16, “For God

so loved the world that he gave His only begotten Son so that anyone who may believe will not perish but will receive eternal life.” Then Father said this: “I give you the authority to judge, so as you convey these words, I want you to judge many people.” In other words, Father told me that those who believe will receive eternal life, and those who do not receive these words will be destroyed. His words to me were fearful. How could I accomplish this mission? I was very worried.

So Father told me, “The Lord of the Second Advent whom Christians are waiting for, the Maitreya Buddha whom Buddhists are waiting for, the Jinin that Confucians are waiting for, the Chong Do Ryung that is prophesied in Korean texts, you must tell people that those figures, that person has come to the earth.” He told me, “You must be confident and strong in telling people that those who believe in this Lord of the Second Advent, in this Chong Do Ryung, the Jinin or this Maytreya Buddha who has come to this world will receive salvation, and those who do not will be destroyed.” He told me to go around the country testifying to the Lord of the Second Advent, testifying to the Maitreya Buddha for the Buddhists, and the Jinin for the Confucians, and to the Chong Do Ryung for those who believe in the Chung Gam Nok prophecy of Korea, and to tell them that actually all these people are one, and that this one person is the Lord of the Second Advent who is our True Father. This is what he told me to say.

This was a strange thing for people to hear. It is not something they were accustomed to hearing. However, every place I went to and everywhere I spoke these words, amazing works of the spirit would happen. One person did not believe in Jesus, but was able to communicate with the spirit world quite a lot. I showed him a photograph of the founding of the Unification Church on May 1, 1954, and this person looked at the photograph. He looked at all the people who were there and said: “Oh! I have discovered something incredible today.” He pointed to Father in the photograph and said, “I see in this photograph this man is going to unite the world.” I was very surprised. He had never seen Father; he did not know Father. He was seeing this photograph for the first time, but he said, “This man is the Son of God; this man is the Lord of the Second Advent who has come to unite the world.”

If this man had not believed what I told him, he would have been destroyed, but I just had to tell him one time. I showed him that photograph and he believed. I was surprised. I did not have to say anything to him. Actually, I just had to show him one picture, and he could see in that picture that this man, True Father, will unite the world. When he said that I was very happy, but I also started clapping; I started clapping by myself. It is really true: Father is the Son of God and he has come to unite the world!

This man was someone who would be invited to the inauguration ceremony of each president of Korea. He would speak at the inauguration and say: “The country is going to do well now; the people have chosen a good president.” That experience helped me to believe that Father was not just a regular person, that he was even greater than the president: he was truly the Son of God who had come as the Lord of the entire universe. It gave me tremendous joy in my heart to know this. Father gave me the authority to judge that those who believed what I said would be saved, and those who did not would be destroyed. I believed Father’s words completely and, because I believed those words completely, because I had complete faith in what he told me, those words could bear fruit.

I want to ask you today that you truly believe that Father is the Messiah, the Savior, the Lord of the Second Advent, the Lord of the universe, and when you go out and you testify to Father in that way with complete faith, I am sure that people will come with both hands raised and fill this hall. It will not work if you do not believe; if you do not believe you cannot experience that kind of work of the Spirit. Please believe that when you go out with complete belief, 100% absolute belief, and testify to Father in that way, the people who believe will receive salvation and those who do not will receive eternal damnation. It does not matter who says those words, it does not matter who conveys God’s words, whether it is a child or an adult, whether it is a famous revivalist, no matter who says those words, it is the word of God that brings judgment.

There are many Christians today in the world who are waiting for the Lord of the Second Advent. There are many Buddhists waiting for the Maitreya Buddha, many Confucians waiting for the Jinin, many

people who believe in the Chung Gam Nok waiting for the Chong Do Ryung so when you go out and testify to them they will all realize this is where they can find that person—but you have to believe completely and testify that way. In Acts 2:17 it says that in the Last Days, the old will dream dreams and the young will see visions. If people here in the Sanctuary Church believe that way and testify in that way, those words of the Bible will certainly come true and bear fruit in this congregation.

Two thousand years ago also many works of the Spirit were seen, old people had dreams and young people had visions. Because of their prophesying, the early church of the disciples and the apostles was able to grow quickly. No one should think, “There is nothing that I can do,” because when you are filled with the Spirit there is nothing that you cannot do. You can go out and do anything when you are filled with that spirit.

Don’t say, “We cannot witness.” Don’t say, “I am trying to witness but it is not working.” When you go out with the authority to judge and you testify to Christians about the Lord of the Second Advent, to the Buddhists about the Maitreya Buddha, to the Confucians about the central figure that they are waiting for, when you do that your faith will bear fruit here. In particular, this is not just a usual church; this church is the church that Father named “Sanctuary.” Father has blessed this church and certainly if you determine yourself, saying “I am going to realize that blessing, I am going to make that blessing a reality,” then this church will be the church which will stand in the forefront of all churches in the world. Today there are many Christian saints who are waiting for the Lord of the Second Advent.

Father could never stand to see me staying at home. He would say to me, “Don’t you realize how many people are waiting for you to tell them that the Lord of the Second Advent has come? What are you doing at home? Get out there and witness!” No one should consider themselves a guest in this church. Each of you is an owner, and each of you should take responsibility individually, yourselves, for this church. Father used to scold us a lot during the early days of the church. I was scolded a lot. He would tell us, “Why aren’t you acting more like owners, why aren’t you acting more like sons? Why aren’t you taking responsibility yourself? Why are you thinking that someone else will

do this, someone else will take care of this?” He always encouraged us strongly and scolded us to act more like owners of the church.

Don’t do it because you feel forced to. Don’t do it because you have to, but do it out of an enthusiasm that wells up within you like a fire, and when you do that God will work with you, Father will work with you, and our Second King, the successor and heir, will work with you. This is not something that you are beginning. God began it. God knows the past. He knows the present and He knows the future. True Father who is now in spirit world desired this.

Please note that God wants so much, Father wants so much, to be able to do his work through the Second King, through his representative and heir. Please be determined that before you leave this world that you will absolutely accomplish this task. When the Holy Spirit filled the disciples in the upper room on Pentecost, from that day on they ate together, they shared their clothing, they did everything together and they were of one heart, and they worked together in that way. That’s how they were able to build the church. I ask you to do the same from now on.

I believe and I ask all of you to believe that if we all become one with our Second King, then incredible works of the Holy Spirit will happen, more than we can even imagine. People who have been prepared will come here one after another. But it will not work if you do not believe. It will only work if you believe. We need to understand that when everyone here without exception believes with absolute faith and moves forward with that faith, then incredible results will come forth. Father gave me that authority to judge a long time ago and when he did, amazing things happened. I would go someplace and some people would have prepared a meal for me already before I came, or somebody would have prepared clothing for me. Many people came to me to hear the word; I did not have to go to them.

Father was always waiting for me to return. He would wait with sincerity and dedication to hear my report. For example, when he was eating a meal and I was reporting, he would put food on his spoon and he would bring it up to his mouth, but he would not put it into his mouth. He would wait for me to finish my report before he ate that food. And I would think: “Father, I wish you would eat.” He would

have the spoon right in front of his mouth, but if it took me ten minutes or twenty minutes, he would just leave it there and just wait for me to finish. Father was always very curious, asking, “What did you hear? What kind of works of the Spirit have you witnessed? How are the Christians receiving these words?” He was very curious about those things.

Father was living upstairs in the old Cheon Pa Dong Church, and he would come down to the first floor and he would say, “Has Kang Hyun Shil returned?” He would always be waiting for me to come back and report. I remember how Father would even not sleep at night, waiting for me to come and report to him what I had heard people say. When I think about that now I feel very sorry.

I travelled all around, everywhere in Korea, testifying to the word and acting as the judge. So here in Sanctuary Church, when you have the Holy Spirit in you, then you cannot sit still; you want to go out and convey the word, spread the word even to one more person. When you go out with that kind of attitude great results will happen. I want everybody here to believe that. If you believe, it will be accomplished according to your faith, but if you do not believe it will not work.

I have had many experiences like this. Later, I will tell you about other experiences I had. But today, please have that kind of faith! Let’s believe that way. You just have to believe that way and go forward, and it will happen. God who performed great works of the spirit in the past can certainly do the same today. I believe that God will also perform the works of the Spirit here in Pennsylvania. I ask everyone to go out with the authority to judge, so that many people are caught up in your net and will be brought to this hall.

We are not the ones to do it. It is God who does it. True Father is doing it. The wonderful heart of Second King Hyung Jin Nim and Kook Jin Nim is more than enough to move God’s Heart. I hope that the spiritual work of victory will happen in this congregation.

Let’s turn the world upside down. The way the world can be turned upside down is if the sick are healed, the dead are resurrected, and those who are without faith receive faith and testify that this is true.

When will that happen? I do not know how long I will be here but as long as I am here, I will convey to you the words of our Father so

that we can have a church that is alive, a church that is on fire. Thank you very much.

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QEVz3\\_6NtsM&feature=youtu.be&t=5103](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QEVz3_6NtsM&feature=youtu.be&t=5103)

## “God reveals his secrets through his prophets”

January 10, 2017

*Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets. (Amos 3:7)*

When God was conducting the providence, when He wanted to accomplish His will, He would not just do it, but instead He would reveal His secrets to the prophets, who were His servants. When people did not act according to His will, and did not live the way that He desired, God was very angry. For example, at the time of Noah, God caused all of humanity to die in the flood, with the exception of Noah's family. Also, in the time of Sodom and Gomorrah, because five righteous people could not be found, God caused a heavenly disaster to occur that turned that city into a sea of fire.

We can see from these examples that humanity will have no way to live if we make God angry. We can see that even in those examples, God did not act unilaterally; He did not do it just on His own, rather He made His Will known to His servants the prophets.

For Christian saints, it is important to understand and know where God's providence lies, where His Will lies, because if we live in a way

that goes against it, this will cause our nations and our world to be destroyed. We must not cause God to become angry like that.

In each age, God reveals His Providence to a person that He has established as the true central figure. Therefore, as Christians we must know who that is and what the Providence is that God is conducting in this age.

If we do not know the will that God is conducting in this age, no matter what great works we might be performing, even if we have faith that moves mountains, it will all be for nothing. I think that today Christian saints must realize that God is conducting His work through the Second King Hyung Jin Nim. This must be known clearly by all Christians. If we do not recognize this, and do not go this way, things will go badly and we will find ourselves in a very fearful situation.

So today the Sanctuary Church exists in a very important position; it has a tremendous responsibility that must be accomplished.

Thank you.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=W-vUFoediZs>



## “God will start His providence again with His new and holy seed”

January 12, 2017

### **Second King:**

Today our rhema is on “Rejoicing in the Lord of our salvation,” even in a time of tribulation when things seem like they are falling apart.

Mrs. Kang, of course, stood up for Christ, True Father’s authority, rebelling against the heresy, receiving all sorts of mockery, scorn and hatred. Being the first disciple of Father, she realized that she could not stand with the heresy and she lost everything. But she continues to praise God, and that is her strength. That is our strength; that is your strength. In times of tribulation and despair, we still have free will to choose to praise God.

Let’s go to Mrs. Kang.

*In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.*

*Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.*

*And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.*

*And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.*

*Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.*

*Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:*

*And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged. Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me. And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed. Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate, And the Lord have removed men far away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land. But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil tree, and as an oak, whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof. (Isaiah 6:1-13)*

**Mrs. Kang:**

Today I'll be speaking to you from the Old Testament, Isaiah chapter 6. In the past I preached many sermons on this chapter, but I realize now that I really did not understand the meaning of these words, and when I see what is happening now, I see that the prophecies in this chapter are coming true.

The prophet Isaiah had a vision; he saw God in a very high place and he saw that the train of His robe filled the Temple. He saw seraphims: each one had six wings; with two he covered his face, and with two he covered his feet, and with two he did fly. When Isaiah saw this, he did not understand the meaning but he felt that some great disaster would befall Israel.

In the beginning, a seraphim was praising God, "Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of Hosts." But later on, there was a huge disaster. Isaiah began to wonder, "What kind of disaster is going to befall Israel?" And he said to God, "If this kind of disaster is going to occur, some prophet should be sent to tell the people; whom will You send?" God said, "Well, whom should I send?" and Isaiah said, "Well, here am I, send

me!” He went and called out to people about the kind of world that God wanted to see, and what was going to happen to Israel.

He scolded the people of Israel, saying, “You have eyes but you cannot see; you have ears but you cannot hear, and you are not thinking with your heart.” He told the Israelites that a terrible disaster was coming, that less than a tenth of them would survive, and that the rest would be punished. I remember when I was young I listened to a lecture given by a woman who was teaching from Revelation; she also told of a similar vision: that a disaster would come, that people would walk for 10 *ri* (2 and a half miles or 4 kilometers) without being able to see another person. Isaiah was telling the people of Israel that unless they lived centered on God and followed His Will, they would face a huge disaster and be almost totally wiped out.

This chapter shows us that whether in the past or in the future, God does not act unilaterally. He always shows His prophets what is about to happen so that people can be warned and make the wisest choice.

In this present day as well, whether people realize it or not, God is prophesying; He is warning and He is teaching us. In this case, God said that a tenth would remain, but even the tenth would not all survive, and many of them would perish. When we do not live according to God’s Will, when we do not live as He wants us to live, God will mercilessly take us away.

Today we need to realize something very important: in the Old Testament era, God conducted His providence through Moses, in the New Testament era He conducted it through Jesus, and in the Completed Testament era He conducted it through the Lord of the Second Advent. Today, in this era He is conducting it through the Second King of Cheon Il Guk, Hyung Jin Nim. If people do not know this, if they do not live according to this, they will meet a great disaster.

If people realize later on that this is the case, it will be too late; even if they repent and ask to be saved then, it will be too late. We need to understand and live according to this; we need to understand God’s providence today. If we are too late, even if we realize it later on, it will not do us any good, and we will face a terrible disaster. I say to you once again that there is a tremendous meaning in the truth revealed here

so please open your hearts, open your ears, and listen to what God is trying to tell you.

In Isaiah we see that only a tenth remains, and even not all of the tenth survives. Even among the tenth, when people do not live according to God's Will, God will take them away as well.

In verse 13, it says that even those who appeared to have survived will be taken down as a teil tree or as an oak, whose substance is in them, "whose stump remains," according to other translations, when they cast their leaves, so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof. From that stump a new life arises and God conducts His providence from it.

God will start His Providence again with this new and holy seed, and right now in this mountainous area—it looks like it is a very rural area, and nothing is here—but this is where God has that holy seed and it is from here that He begins His Providence again through which He will bring salvation for all humanity.

Thank you.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=z53SHHZGp-Q>

## “The miracle of life in the valley of dry bones”

January 14, 2017

*The hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,*

*And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, there were very many in the open valley; and, lo, they were very dry.*

*And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.*

*Again he said unto me, Prophecy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord.*

*Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:*

*And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.*

*So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.*

*And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them.*

*Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.*

*So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army. (Ezekiel 37:1-10)*

The words that I want to speak to you today are about what happened in the valley when Ezekiel was there, and there was a tremendous miracle when these dry bones came to life. From the human point of view, this is something that is completely impossible but, when the spirit of God, when the spirit of Jehovah came and did the work of the spirit, it was possible. This is an amazing miracle that happened in the Old Testament era.

It says in the first verse that “The hand of the Lord was upon Ezekiel and carried him out in the spirit of the Lord, and set him down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones.” These were not one or two bones lying around on the ground: this was a valley that was filled with a lot of bones. The Lord appeared to Ezekiel as a spirit.

The Lord asked Ezekiel, “Can these bones live?” and Ezekiel answered, “Well this is something only You can know and only You can do.” When God heard Ezekiel’s words, “Only You can know,” it caused Him to have energy to do it. When God asked Ezekiel, “Can

these bones live?” He already knew that it was possible for these bones that were scattered about to come alive. God showed Ezekiel that He had the ability to bring life into dead people, to resurrect people whose spirit had died, and demonstrate that the Lord God was alive. He then said, “Believe in the Lord God, believe in Jehovah and listen to my words.” And the Lord said, “Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live,” and He said that He would cause the sinews to come upon them and for the flesh and the skin to be on them so that they would come alive.

We are also like dead bones today, because we are from the fallen lineage, but when the Word of God comes to us, when the Lord prophesizes upon us, then we can receive life.

In the same way, some people might say that the Spirit of God is not in Sanctuary, in the people of Sanctuary, but we can see from this that God is prophesying that He has the ability to conduct amazing things through us by His word. When God speaks, when God prophesizes, when God gives His word, He has power to breathe life into people who are dead, people who have lost their spiritual life. This is the kind of amazing miracle that we need to begin here today.

Just as God, in the valley of the bones, brought the bones together and put sinews, flesh, and skin upon them, so also the miracle of life needs to happen in today’s world centering on the Sanctuary Church where people are brought back to life through the word.

This is what True Father wants. He is in spirit world and he is working hard in spirit world to bring about this kind of miracle. On the day that many people believe that, that kind of miracle will be possible here.

The words that our Second King Hyung Jin Nim gives to us are the words that bring life, so we need to believe those words, follow him, unite around him, and also testify to him so that all the world can receive life.

When these bones came together in the open valley, they did not just come alive, but they formed an army and testified, “God is alive.” Please believe that when we come together in the same way, we will also form a great army that testifies to the fact that God is the Living God.

Thank you very much.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Q6mx21Fqr0g>

## Sunday Sermon

January 15, 2017

*Keep silence before me, O islands; and let the people renew their strength: let them come near; then let them speak: let us come near together to judgment. Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? He gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow. (Isaiah 41:1-2)*

Even in the day of Isaiah it was prophesied that a great man would come from the East. In Korea, there were many who prophesized that, when Christ returns, he would return to Korea. Not only Isaiah made this prophecy, but also a special group in Korea predicted that a great man would come from the East. Father told me, “It needs to be recorded in history, when Jesus returns, he returns to the East, and that a new history begins in the East.” He said, “This needs to be recorded so it can remain as an historical record.” He said this to me in 1954, when we first put up the sign for the Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity.

At that time there were other groups who were very active in society and in politics, going to the government and different agencies saying, “Jesus is coming to this country; so, we need to prepare for his arrival.” They would say to the people, “Jesus is coming to this country so this message, this news, has to be spread to all people.” They also came to the Unification Church. It was just a few days after we put up the sign that they came to us. They were happy to see we had a message

similar to theirs. We were also saying that the Lord of the Second Advent, the returning Jesus, would come to Korea. Father let them stay in the Church and he fed them for several days. At that time, no one else in the world was saying that the returning Christ was coming to Korea. This group came and was overjoyed to meet the Lord of the Second Advent. One of the group members, when he came to meet Father said, “Yes, this man is the returning Christ. He knows all about the civilizations of the world. He knows all about the history of the world. He knows the Bible backwards and forwards. He knows everything about the Bible; so, I am convinced he is the returning Christ,” and he testified to True Father that way.

This was actually the eighth day of the fourth lunar month of 1954. In Korean Buddhism, that is the birthday of Buddha. These people were having a great festival for Buddha; so, Father instructed me to go and attend that festival. We established a firm relationship between their group and the Unification Church. Also, at that festival, I was able to give a message entitled, “The Mission of the Korean People.”

The head of that religion was so happy that I attended they prepared a special meal for me, like we prepare for Father. The head of that religion told his people to prepare the same meal for Mrs. Kang as they prepared for himself. He wanted me to eat together with him. The people said the Lord is returning to Korea; they believed their leader to be the returning Lord. They were happy, and Father was happy that there was another group that testified that Jesus would return to Korea. I maintained that relationship for a long time; many of their members heard the *Divine Principle*, and they testified that this teaching really is wonderful truth from God. They also said that the guidance received by the Unification Church is also from God. This was not the only group in Korea at the time that was saying that Jesus would return to Korea. There were a lot of people, a lot of groups who would pray and offer sincerity and dedication, and who were receiving revelation that Jesus was returning to Korea. Many such people came to our services, saying that the Unification Church’s teaching is truly God’s Will, God’s desire, and that God was working His spiritual Providence through us. Many Christians changed their denomination from the Church they were attending to the Unification Church.



It wasn't just Christians who were coming. Buddhists also stopped going to their temple and started coming to the Unification Church, and many Confucianists also. Many people of various religions came to the Unification Church. Isaiah testified the Lord would be coming, a righteous man, a good man, would be coming from the East. Everyone here is a fortunate person, because you've been able to meet that person. You've been able to form a father-son relationship, a father-daughter relationship with that person. I know that you've been working hard already, that you've done much already. But I ask you today to work even harder to accomplish Father's desire because Father, who is in spirit world now, can be joyful as a result of that. Thank you very much.

## King's Report Message

January 16, 2017

*For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore, from henceforth thou shalt have wars. (2 Chronicles 16:9)*

Today I will be speaking on 2 Chronicles 16:9. This is a verse that I have loved very much. God's eyes are like balls of fire; they are always watching and looking at what is going on in the earth. He shows His power to those who dedicate their entire hearts and minds to Him. That is why whether it is for small things or large things we must always live our lives in the presence of God; the path of the Christian saint is to live in God's presence.

The Living God knows everything about us. He knows our past, He knows our present, He knows our future. He knows our descendants and He knows our ancestors. That is the Living God.

There are times when we think that God cannot see what we are doing, or that He chooses not to see what we are doing. This is what we think sometimes, and sometimes we do whatever we want. When we give our sincerity and dedication to God, we cannot just give part of ourselves. It cannot be a third of our sincerity and dedication; it must be our entire mind and heart that we dedicate to God.

When we dedicate our entire heart and mind to God what does God do? He pours His entire power into us; that happens to people who believe that way. When we believe in and rely on God, He comes to us, cooperates with us and He walks with us. The way to have God come to us is to dedicate our entire heart and mind to Him. When we do that, God will come to us.

If we live a life without God, no matter if we may fly and no matter what great things we may accomplish externally, it is all for nothing. When we live with God within us, when we bring God within us, then God will be strong on behalf of us and there is nothing that we cannot accomplish; there is nothing that we cannot do.

Let's keep God within our hearts, and let's believe that He can be with us, that He is with us, and that He will be absolutely with us so we can accomplish anything that we need to. In the same way, our True Father, the Lord of the Second Advent who is in the spiritual world now, can come to us if we believe in that way. Whether or not we believe will determine whether he comes to us or not. He is in the spirit world and he is alive; he is there. But often we tend to believe that he is not there and he is not alive. Even now Father in the spirit world is looking to see who is offering their entire mind and heart to him.

Father is looking for those who are offering their entire heart and mind to God. When a person offers their heart and mind to God, then Father will come to us, he will come to us and cooperate with us, work with us and walk with us.

Some people say, "Well, after Father went to spirit world, we don't hear anything from him." But that is not true about Father. In the spirit world, he is there and he is working and he is watching and he comes to those who believe that he is doing that.

If we can believe that today, if we can be certain of that today, then God will come to us and work His Providence through us. When God

works through us, when He walks through us, when He cooperates with us, there is nothing that cannot be done. Father is conducting the work of the Spirit in the spiritual world. It is not that He is not doing that; it's that we are not aware of it.

For those who believe that Father is with us, that he is with us in every aspect of our life, from the small things to the large things that he feels with us, that he is joyful with us, that he feels our emotions together with us, for those people who can believe that, Father will come and perform amazing works of the spirit for them.

I attended many Hoon Dok Hae sessions with Father in the past and I experienced that when I would offer my sincerity and dedication and prepare my heart before going, Father would look at me in a way that was very inspiring and very warm, but if I did not do it, it was as if he was looking at a sour cucumber; it was very cold the way that he would look at me.

Father is aware of our lives; he is involved in our lives. Those who believe this way can be guided by Father, receive his cooperation, and have him walk with them.

From today our lives need to change. The way they have to change is that we need to believe that God is with us and that Father will be involved in our lives, in every aspect of our lives. When we believe that way, then wherever we go, whoever we meet, we can be sure that God's power will be shown through us.

It's been less a month since I arrived here but I feel strongly that our Second King, Hyung Jin Nim, truly is cooperating with God, working with God, walking with God, and that he is really one with Father in terms of his actions and his thoughts.

I believe that the Sanctuary Church, which is the tabernacle of God, will grow and be revived, and the world will see a revival here that they can understand. People can realize that this is where God is. I believe that everyone should work with Hyung Jin Nim so that everything that God and Father want to accomplish can be done.

Thank you very much.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7O-e2uWPbbe>

## “Signs of the Last Days”

January 17, 2017

*And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple. And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. And as he sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, “Tell us, when shall these things be? And what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?” And Jesus answered and said unto them, “Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars and rumors of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in diverse places.” (Matthew 24:1-7)*

I’d like to speak to you today about something that Jesus told his disciples 2,000 years ago—about the signs that will indicate the last days. The disciples were very curious. They knew that many things were to happen in the last days but they wanted to know when these things would happen, so they asked Jesus to tell them.

Jesus was in the Temple, but then he left and he was walking along; his disciples came to him to show him the buildings of the Temple. Jesus said to them, “Don’t you see what is actually happening here? The last days will be a very fearful time.” As an example of that, he said that when the last days come, this Temple will be destroyed; there will not be one stone lying upon another.

A little bit later Jesus was sitting on the Mount of Olives; his disciples came to him and said, “You know everything, so please tell us once again more details about what is going to happen in the last days.” Jesus said to them that in the last days many people will come in his name, in Christ’s name, to confuse people. He told them that they should not be confused but just follow him.

The disciples asked again, “We want to know accurately, exactly what will be the signs of the last days.” This was not just the disciples, but many people, many saints in those days were curious about what would happen in the last days, what would be the signs. Jesus explained to them again that in the last days many people would die; there would be wars, there would be earthquakes, and the world would seem to be out of control. They asked him again, “When is this going to happen? Would that be the time when you come again?”

Jesus said to them, “I tell you the truth; verily I say unto you.” Verily means that he is emphasizing, “This is true; I am telling you something very important so don’t just listen to this lightly but understand the seriousness of my message.”

He said to them, “In those days nations will rise against nations, peoples will rise against peoples, and many things will happen that are unexpected and will surprise and amaze people. People will be afraid, but do not be afraid; just follow me.”

So people began waiting for Jesus to return at that time. It has been more than 2,000 years now. The churches in the world do not know what is going on in terms of God’s providence, but in our church that is not the case. True Father has taught us what is going on; he has taught us a lot so we know much more than they do about these things.

We believe in the Lord that returned, but they still think that the Lord has not returned; they are waiting for him. There is an incredible difference between us and the other churches in the world; we have the teaching of the Christ Jesus who returned and we received his guidance and we are living in his teachings. So we are very happy people.

He taught us everything and we are able to live according to that and we have the mission to believe in him and to testify to him. We’ve been doing our best already so far but we need to do more in that way.

This is the time when the church can be revived; it can live and it can become powerful and begin a new history. So I ask that all people believe in this with all their hearts and all their minds and all their strength.

Already Christ has returned and he has given us many, many words from God. We ask that everyone search for the words of Christ who has returned, and believe in this. When world Christianity does this, then world Christianity can be revived and the Cheon Il Guk that the Lord who has returned spoke of can be built on this earth.

Thank you very much.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=4VZwTEYut-8>

## “God’s Words, Character, and Heart”

January 19, 2017

Today I will be reading from the Gospel of Matthew 4:4.

*But he answered and said, “It is written, man shall not live by bread alone but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.”*

And again, today I will be reading from the book, *The Way of God’s Will*, from the section on “God’s Words, Character and Heart”:

God’s words should be received as having the value of all creation; therefore, when you do not listen to God’s words after they are spoken you will come to be judged.

God’s words belong to all mankind, so give all words to God.

God’s words are our asset.

God's words should not remain just as words. There is development only after these words are practiced and then the perfect evangelization of the world becomes possible.

Both he who speaks God's official words and he who hears them should take responsibility for them.

Life's problems can only be solved by something which also has life. Since God's words have life, when you convey them you must speak with the spark of life. When you speak God's words, remember their historical roots and think of their cosmic character. When you toil, shed the sweat of resurrection with the heart of restoring the entire cosmos.

You should give God's words with all your sincerity because someone gave them to you with all his sincerity. You should give them with all your heart, adding God's heart to it.

My words may sound easily spoken but before I confidently speak, I investigate and check these things, proving that they are true. Therefore, the words of the Unification Church are confidently spoken in the form of assertion, "It is so" and not in the form of conjecture, "It may be so."

When you go to bed, embrace the Principle; when you wake up, wake up with the thought of the Principle. You have learned the *Divine Principle* yet you have not studied its application. Unless you know how to apply it, how can you live a principled life?

Understand God's words not only in your heart and mind but also with your body, and carry them out. We should become armed with God's words, like an atomic bomb with God's words. Therefore, we should not fizzle out when we are supposed to explode.

What matters is not how much you have understood the Principle, but how much you have practiced it. First you must know the Will of God, then assume responsibilities in His place, then wipe away His historical resentment.

Jesus' words were regarded as an eternal spring of life. You, too, should become an everlasting spring of life, not just a fountain which spouts words when it is supplied with them. When you serve and march forward centering upon the Principle of God, I will take responsibility for you.

When did you ever convey God's Word at the risk of your life? For the restoration of the world, our words should be assembled according to scholarly and professional standards. For that purpose, we should lead and unite all ideologies of the world into one unified direction centering upon our thought. We should also solve the many problems of the Christian churches.

Listen when someone speaks and evaluate his words. Are the beginning and the end of his words the same? Evaluate his words by checking for whose benefit the words have been spoken. Words do not project themselves vertically. They spread out horizontally centering on the person who speaks them. Therefore, you must not speak arbitrarily.

You must not do harm to others by your words.

Don't understand God's Words only with your head, but know them in your heart and perceive them through your body. Every word that I speak must be left as my will. Become one with God's words. Multiplication will surely begin if you make your mind one with God's words and actively practice them. God's words can create the personality of the highest goodness, the being of the highest happiness and the being of the highest love. Let us never profane God's pride by speaking indiscreetly. You may feel like speaking before God proudly speaks. But don't prevent Him from doing His work.

Acquire a wealth of experience. I speak only based on my experiences of fighting and winning historically. This is the reason why my speeches always sound realistic. In the Last Days, one word or phrase will decide the fate of heaven and earth, and the history of evil, which began from Alpha, will end at Omega. In the Last Days, therefore, we will hear two different kinds of words: God's words and Satan's words, which were heard by the first human ancestors as



well in the Garden of Eden. You have to clearly distinguish between the two and follow the former.

The *Divine Principle* has taught you how to meet God, but not how to live together with Him. That is why you need me.

The words that I read today are the most important among important things. When Father would speak, it was like he was engaged in a great battle for every word. Father would always speak the exact words that God had been yearning to speak for many, many years and the fact that Father was able to do that was determined by the state of his heart.

Before Father would speak, he would go through this great struggle, because there is a great struggle between God and Satan. In many cases, though, we are not able to appreciate the value of these words in the same position as Father. Father would say, “You don’t understand how much I struggle; how much battle has gone into these words. I only speak these words as a result of having gained victory in the struggle.”

In that sense, we need to put ourselves in Father’s position today when we hear these words: when we speak them, and when we put them into practice. When Father would speak God’s words there was no compromise, not even one step. When something was not true, Father would be very hurt and say, “This is not right! This is not right!” He would feel such pain that it would almost make him faint. What I would like to say this morning to you is that we must know these words; we must receive these words. We must practice these words with the same heart and from the same position as our Father.

It may appear to us that Father would simply come before us and start speaking, but that’s not the case. If he spoke for an hour, he would first prepare and pray for an hour. We have not understood; we have not practiced Father’s words even one hundredth, even one ten thousandth. We must truly have the same serious heart, hearing these words and conveying them to others. All humanity must understand the veracity of the truth and we must convey that truth to all humanity. Thank you very much.

## “Are we standing with God?”

January 21, 2017

*And Saul said unto Samuel, “Yea I have obeyed the voice of the Lord, and have gone the way which the Lord sent me, and have brought Agag, the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.”*

*But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the Lord thy God in Gilgal.*

*And Samuel said, “Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.*

*For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king.”*

*And Saul said unto Samuel, “I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the Lord and thy words: because I feared the people and obeyed their voice.*

*Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the Lord.” (1 Samuel 15:20-26)*

I want to speak of something today that is very important: As we lead our life of faith, we need to always check ourselves to see where we are standing. Are we standing with God or are we standing in a position that God does not desire? A person may think, “Sure I am with God!” But what about from God’s point of view? Are we really on

God's side from His point of view? The answer to that question would determine whether we are on the side of goodness or on the side of evil.

God sent prophets to Israel in the Old Testament Age so that through the prophets He could teach the Israelites about what was true and what was false. When the Israelites were escaping from Egypt and going through the wilderness, God gave the Amalekites an instruction about them. Later God said to the Amalekites, "When the Israelites were coming out of Egypt, you made things difficult for them; I cannot forget this and I cannot just let it pass." So, God told the Israelites that they should attack the Amalekites, kill them all and also all their cattle and animals, and that they should capture the king alive. But they did not do as Samuel said; they did according to their own thinking.

Through Samuel, God said that the Amalekites needed to be destroyed. They could not be allowed to live, but should all be destroyed completely. The problem is that the Israelites did not carry out God's order through Samuel; they did not kill all the cattle and the animals as they had been instructed. Even King Saul did not obey God's commandment.

The important point today is this: Samuel said to Saul, "Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice."

The important thing for Christian saints today is to check ourselves and see to what extent we are obeying the Word of God, and to what extent we are teaching others to obey the Word of God. This is very important, because this is not just a question of the individual. When the individual does not obey God's word, it contributes to the destruction not only of that individual but also of his nation, and even to the destruction of the world. This is very important because there have been many examples in history where individuals and families have been destroyed as a result of disobedience to God's Word. Not only that, but in the case that we see here, Saul lost his kingship because of his disobedience; it was taken away from him by God.

It says again that obedience is better than sacrifice: Korea is a country that emphasizes sacrifice. We offer sacrifices in respect to our ancestors, for example, and when Koreans do that, we offer a great deal of sincerity and dedication, and do it very carefully, according to strict rules.

But the Bible says that obedience is more important than sacrifice. Let's be careful that, in everything we do, we are putting obedience before sacrifice.

The important thing is that, when God speaks to us through His prophets, we need to listen to His word. When God speaks to us and tells us that we need to do something, then [we need] to execute that command: to do what God wants is more important than anything else. It is more important than our spiritual training or anything else that we may be involved in.

In this Bible passage it says, "Rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry." When we see how God took away Saul's kingship and reduced him to a common citizen—in fact not just that, but he was reduced to the position of a sinner—when we see that, we can see how important it is to obey God's Word. Because Saul disobeyed God's Word, God said to him, "I will not treat you as king. I will no longer recognize you as king. I will no longer have give and take with you."

Remember that in our life of faith, the most important thing is obedience; it is not sacrifice. This is the most important thing. Let's be careful to always listen to God's Word, to obey, and to put into practice what He tells us to do.

There are many religions in the world today and these religions have many believers, but it is the believers and the followers of Sanctuary Church who have been separated from the world who stand on heaven's side. The followers of Sanctuary Church need to always remember, and carve on our hearts, that it is more important to obey God's words than to offer sacrifices.

Our King has suffered a great deal. He has received a lot of criticism and persecution, but as long as he is on God's side, God will bless him and God will bless this movement. Not only the people who are here now but eventually all the people of the world will come to follow this church.

Let's remember the mission of the followers of Sanctuary Church. We are still in the pioneering stage but let us keep in mind what God wants us to do, and always be careful and be checking ourselves to

make sure that we are obeying His word and, when we do that, I am sure that all the world will come to follow. Thank you very much.

“You need to be either cold or hot, and if you are just lukewarm I am going to spew you out of my mouth.”

January 23, 2017

*And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; these things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;*

*I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.*

*So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth.*

*Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:*

*I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye salve, that thou mayest see.*

*As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. (Revelation 3:14-19)*

The content that I will be speaking about today is from the book of Revelation that was written by the apostle John when he was old and living on the Island of Patmos. When he was old, the apostle John gave

warnings, scolded the church, and also conveyed words that he had received directly from God. In this book John speaks to seven different churches. Today I want to explain about the content that he spoke to the last of the seven, the church of the Laodiceans.

The words to the Laodiceans contain some very fearful warnings. He said, “I know thy works, and that you are neither cold nor hot; you need to fix this.” Here it said, “You need to be either cold or hot, and if you are just lukewarm, I am going to spew you out of my mouth.” We need to take these words today to check ourselves, and to see how we are in relation to God. We need to check ourselves to see whether we are in a position that is hot or whether we are in a position that is lukewarm. We need to see that we understand what God wants us to do, and that we are doing our best to fulfill that, and also what True Father wants us to do, and that we are doing our best to fulfill his desire.

Of course, God would like for us to be hot, but He says that you are not hot and not even cold, but you are lukewarm, so He will spit you out. Spitting out a person means that God will put us in a place that has nothing to do with Him. Right now we are in the last days, which means that we are in the time of judgment; everything is being judged. Jesus said that in the last days he will not come to us with warnings or with scolding but rather he would come to us as a thief in the night. To come as a thief means that he would come in an unexpected way that we are not thinking about at a time that we do not expect. Also, he will bring down the fearful fires of judgment on us.

We are living in a fearful time but we do not fear; we do not feel fear. We feel that we are just living normally and that we have what we need: we are rich. But God says, “No! You don’t realize how poor you are, you don’t realize how blind you are, you don’t realize the shame of your own nakedness!”

We need to think very deeply about these revelations that the apostle John wrote on the Island of Patmos; we need to think of them in terms of our life today. Here John said that we think we need nothing, that we have everything that we need, but actually we need a lot, we are wretched and miserable and poor and blind and naked. We need to move out of the lukewarm position to stand in a position where we are hot. To do that, we have to fervently repent. John said that if you do

not do that, and you are not able to repent and become hot, then God will spit you out and put you in a position where you will have no relationship with Him.

We need to beg God, “You can take everything that I have, but please do not take away my relationship with You, as You are my Father and I am Your son, Your daughter.” And John said in Revelation 3:18: “I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire.” “Gold that has been tried in the fire” means we need to have the kind of faith that has been tried in the fire. To do this Jesus tells us that we need to forgive seventy times seven, and also repent of our own sins. This is the extent to which we must repent.

Last October I realized that I was living in a position where I did not know what was going to happen to me, even five minutes later. So I set a 40-day prayer condition to ask for God’s guidance in my life. I prayed and I also set a certain condition. I could have set the condition after praying but I was concerned about what would happen if I were to go to the spiritual world during my prayer; it would mean that I would go to the spiritual world without setting that condition. So I decided to do the condition before the prayer. That was how urgent I felt!

I hope that you will spend a moment this morning asking yourself whether you are relating to heaven with a hot faith, whether you are just lukewarm, or whether you have become completely cold. Please realize that you may think you lack nothing, that you have everything you need. However, from God’s perspective you are wretched, miserable, poor, blind, and naked. Blind means that we do not have spiritual vision, we are not able to see spiritually what is going on. This is the warning that the apostle John gave us.

And John says further in verse 18 that we must purchase “...a white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye salve, that thou mayest see.”

To purchase an eye salve means that we need to be able to see spiritually and be able to discern between good and evil, between truth and falsehood.

This morning, let us repent! We must purchase a white raiment, which means we must cleanse ourselves. We must make sure that our actions are in accordance with God's Will. Let's use this morning as a time to repent and check ourselves in light of our pledge to God and let's make ourselves right with God!

Thank you very much.

## “Father was a person of incredible faith”

January 24, 2017

*And as you go preach, saying, “The kingdom of heaven is at hand.”  
Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers raise the dead, cast out devils.  
Freely ye have received, freely give.  
Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses,  
Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet  
staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat. (Matthew 10:7-10)*

From *The Way of God's Will*

The Church is the training ground for life in heaven.

When you feel like coming to the Church, you should come. If you don't come you should at least either see family members or witness to other people, otherwise you will feel depressed spiritually.

The reason you feel uneasy or you felt like crying in the Church is that you are expecting a circumcision of heart.

Don't ever mistreat guests who come to your Church.



Three or more people should watch over the church at night without sleeping, because no one knows what command of Heaven may be issued at any moment.

In our Church, there are some who seem in the position of the highest glory and others who must bear the cross of the world in the worst position. Therefore, the church is the place where all kinds of people are gathered who must help and guide one another.

You should know that when you joined the Unification Church, you brought with you the historical blessing (accomplishments) of your ancestors. But if you should leave the Church, you would leave these blessings behind. So, remain until the end in order to receive God's final blessing.

The term "Family members" will never disappear even after ages and generations pass. Therefore, true Family members should go over the cross not only on the national level but on the worldwide level. In our Church we call ourselves Family members now because we are destined to go over the cross on the worldwide level.

Don't speak of the Church as if you were an outsider. Don't observe God from a distance, but feel that you are with Him.

The Church is our home and our core family. In order for the core family to become good, its branch families must become good first.

You should feel like visiting the Church early in the morning each morning.

Our Family members are the advertisements for the Church and for God.

The time of worship service is the time of fighting to cut off Satan's chains and lead ourselves to the heavenly side. It is a most serious time in which we re-dedicate our hearts in order to revive our lives. In light of this, you should absolutely be punctual in attending worship service. If you are careless in this matter, your blessing will be taken away.

Since you are called “Family members,” you should go beyond a sense of self-centered ownership. In your relationship among yourselves everything is owned in Heavenly Father’s name and shared by Him with each one of you. Because I do not think my body belongs to me, I can do anything when I am commanded by God.

When you have meetings, spend much time for testimonies and reports.

If you go to a place of blessing, you will feel that it is like a spring day. Where a new movement sprouts, it is springtime.

You have to think of your church life before your private life.

If someone’s sacrifice can give life to the whole, everyone should follow that person’s example to be a Family member.

Are there young men and women in the Unification Church who can raise the flag of God’s victory and give the glory of victory to all mankind?

An area becomes a plane when three points are connected; two points only make a line. If you want to tighten your belt, do so firmly.

These are words that True Father spoke during the early days of the church. These words give us a great deal of blessing and grace no matter how many times we have read them or how many times we have meditated over them. We have these words that Father has left us and they are like an encyclopedia. By reading them and following them we are able to lead our life of faith in a correct manner. I have read these words many times; this is from the chapter on faith.

Father was a person of incredible faith. Once he spoke this way to me, “Go to the church in your home town and give a sermon on a certain day and at a certain time.” I was not able to follow Father’s words and unite with them. I said to him, “That’s impossible. The established churches oppose us so much and do not even consider us to be a church. So it would be impossible for me to put up an official

notice saying that I would go to a certain place at a certain time and speak in a certain way.”

Father’s faith was not limited by any framework, organization, or establishment. It is a faith that naturally wells up from within him; this is the kind of faith that he taught us as well. If the Unification Church members had done according to what Father taught us, the Church today would not be in its current predicament. Father truly believed in the Living God and that is what he taught us as well.

Jesus said, “Ask and you shall receive, knock and it shall be opened unto you.” Father really believed as Jesus did that even without a moment’s hesitation God would answer. Today we need to follow Father’s model, the model of faith that he showed us. We need to believe that if we ask we shall receive, that if we search we shall find, and that if we knock it will be opened unto us.

Over the sixty years that I spent with Father I saw that, when he received reports, he did not receive them casually, but with great sincerity and dedication. Also, when he spoke God’s words, he would do so with great seriousness, sincerity, and dedication. I saw that and I felt that during the time that I spent with Father.

It’s not too late! Let’s do what Father taught us so that we can stand in the position where we can be recognized by True Father.

Let me give you an example. After going out pioneer witnessing or as an itinerant worker, I would come back and report to Father. In case I started speaking during his meal, as he was just about to put his spoon into his mouth, he would hold that spoon outside his mouth, focus on my report, and that spoon would stay there until my report was finished. Father was always very curious. “Who and what are people talking about? What are they saying?”

Today let us have that same heart. When we have that level of seriousness, sincerity, and dedication, and when we lead and guide the church in that way, I am sure that the spark and fire of revival will be kindled.

Let’s go forward with certainty and let’s be a second Father. In other words, let’s be his representatives in all that we do. When we do that, I am sure that we can be victorious.

Thank you very much.

## “Moses parts the Red Sea”

January 26, 2017

*And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew to you today: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen today, ye shall see them again no more forever.*

*The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.*

*And the Lord said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward:*

*But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.*

*And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honor upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.*

*And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honor upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.*  
(Exodus 14:13-20)

I will be speaking to you today about a passage in the Bible that you are all familiar with. After being in the land of Egypt for 400 years, the Israelites were about to leave Israel. This is when the ten plagues and miracles happened. Today I will speak to you about the miracle of miracles, where Moses parted the Red Sea.

This is a passage that we have often read or seen, but we tend to look at it as if we were reading some kind of comic book for children. The extraordinary power of God who is the Creator of the universe is expressed here, and we need to recognize it. Every time I read this passage, I am incredibly impressed by the power of God, and by the

reality that God is alive and He is able to do things that no one can expect.

We see that when the Israelites escaped from Egypt, they went through a great deal of suffering. They were only able to do it because God was with them. The Egyptians and the Israelites, in one sense people in Satan's army and in God's army, represented good and evil. But God was speaking to both sides. Through this process, He let both sides know that He is the Living God, that He is the all-powerful God, and people on both sides have the opportunity to believe in Him.

The Israelites would often wander and stray away from God, but because they were the chosen people, He continued to work with them. He continued to show Himself to them in amazing ways. After serving as slaves in Egypt for 400 years, the Israelites had the opportunity to go to the land of Canaan in just 21 days, but in fact it took them 40 years. Still, God worked His providence through the Israelites in a way that they were able to believe in Him as the Living God.

But, in the process, they had to deal with the obstacle of the Red Sea. God divided the Red Sea for the Israelites and, in doing so, He used just two things: He used a rod and a hand. With those two things He was able to divide the sea. God said to Moses, "Raise your rod and spread your hand out over the sea and divide it." Then an amazing thing happened: when the Israelites came to the sea it divided itself for them. There were chariots, people, and many things, but when Moses pushed aside the Red Sea with the rod on the one hand and with his hand on the other, the Red Sea was divided.

The Israelites were able to pass safely; the Egyptians followed them and they thought that they could also pass but when they got about halfway across, the Sea closed on them and they drowned. We see therefore that God showed His power to the Israelites, and He showed the Egyptians what a fearful God He is.

The lesson we need to learn is to first understand that God is the Living God who is working in this world. Secondly, that there is nothing that He cannot do. There is no problem that He cannot solve with His power.

As the Egyptians were drowning, they realized that God was real, that God was alive and all-powerful.

Today in our church, God has appointed the Second King; He has appointed the representative and heir. We say that we know it, we read it, but we need to understand more deeply about the seriousness of it and think about it more seriously.

Every word that God speaks is extremely precious and if He said that He has appointed the Second King, the heir and the successor, then we need to take that very, very seriously. We need to attend him and we need to work with him. This morning we need to think about the seriousness of God's Word and the preciousness of God's Word.

Father has spoken, and we need to understand. We need to know the seriousness of his word. We need to realize that this is the absolute truth and God's Word. We have to follow God's words, and become the people in the world who put those words into practice.

The Church is still just beginning. It is still small and it appears weak, but we must recognize that behind this Church there is the power of God. There is the power of Father's words. We need to understand that God's Word is true and we must put it into practice and carry it out in the world.

Thank you very much.

<https://youtu.be/irSDRnHubFI?t=1358>

## “The Lord is my Shepherd”

January 27, 2017

*The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.*

*He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.*

*He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.*

*Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.*

*Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.*

*Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever. (Psalm 23)*

Today I would like to speak to you about something that happened a very long time ago. I will talk to you about something that happened sixty-three years ago in Taegu when Father and eight people went there to pray on a mountain. As they were coming down the mountain this incident occurred.

As the group was coming down the mountain, we came upon a woman who was a lay leader in a Korean denomination that is called Holiness Church. She was a spiritually open person who had asked a number of questions to her minister. But no matter what she asked, the minister's answer was always the same, “Well, what you are talking about now is not in the Bible; if you talk about that, people will accuse you of being a heretic. You should not talk about such things.”

Eventually she was expelled from the Holiness Church and was not attending any church when I met her.

At that time, Father had instructed me to travel around the country to meet various spiritual masters, faithful Christian saints, as well as people who were spiritually open. So I had gone around the country, listened, and spoken to them, trying to convey God's words. Eventually I returned to where Father was.

Later, ready to go out again, I had planned to go to Daejeon to meet a spiritual master but was unable to get a ticket, so I ended up going to I-Ri in North Jeolla Province. Normally I would just go quietly but this particular time some of the leaders in our Church saw me off at the station as I was leaving.

When I got off the train at I-Ri, my destination, a person dressed in white came up to me and said, "Excuse me, can I speak with you?" She said that she had been praying in her church that morning and she had seen a vision of me during her prayers. I had the same appearance as the person she had seen in her prayers, so she wanted to speak with me.

She invited me to come to her home. Once we arrived, she told me that whenever she prayed, certain things came to her, but if she were to express them in her church, she would be accused of being a heretic. She was struggling, and wanted to talk to me about that. She had many questions and doubts and wanted me to help her resolve them.

She said, "We know that Jesus is coming but I am curious to know when he is coming, how he is coming, and to what country he is going to come when he does."

I asked her to tell me more about her questions, so first she wanted to know how Jesus was going to come. I told her, "Rather than answering you directly let me ask you some questions and see what kind of answers you are receiving from the spiritual world about them."

I asked her, "How is the Lord going to come when he comes?" The spiritual world answered through her, "Well, Jesus is not going to come on the clouds, with loud trumpets and big commotion, but instead as it is written in Malachi chapter 4, Jesus will come as a human being, the way John the Baptist came as Elijah."

Then I enquired, "When Jesus comes, he has to land some place, to what country is he going to come?" The spiritual world responded,



“He will come as a Korean person,” and added, “and he may have already arrived.”

I asked her, “Are you sure that the spiritual world said he is coming as a human being?” She explained that she had been praying very seriously and that the spirit world had shown her a vision of the returning Lord coming with a dozen spoons, showing her clearly that when the Lord comes, he will actually be eating as a human being. That is how she knew that he would come as a man.

This woman added, “It is very strange to me but I am sure it is true; if the returning Lord is going to come as a human being who eats meals like that with a spoon, then we have to prepare for him. He will be coming just as Jesus did 2,000 years ago.”

This person had never read the *Divine Principle*, had never heard Father speak but God had taught her this content through her prayers. When she took it to her minister in Holiness Church, he said, “There is nothing like that in the Bible, so this is heretical.” That is why she was struggling. I told her, “You don’t have to worry; I brought the answers to your questions and I will explain those to you in a minute.”

I questioned her, “When Jesus came 2,000 years ago, did he really come to die on the cross, or do you think that he might have come with a different mission?” She replied, “Jesus did not come to die on the cross, but the churches today believe and teach that this was his purpose for coming. However, this is different than what God has been teaching and this is also causing me to struggle.” She wept a lot as she spoke these words.

I asked her, “What about the human fall? What did God tell you about the human fall? Did human beings really fall because Adam and Eve ate some kind of fruit, an actual literal fruit?” She said, “No!” God had told her that the fall was a sexual fall. I was very happy to hear her speak this way because I had read the *Divine Principle* and still I had some doubts as to whether it was true, but here was a person who was saying the same thing as the Principle even though she had never heard it. So it made me happy to hear her.

She recounted that she had gone to her minister and told him, “The fall did not occur because of eating an apple, a peach, a pear or anything

like that, but it was because of a sexual sin.” Because she affirmed that to her minister, she was expelled from the church.

I then asked her about the resurrection. “What did God tell you about that? She answered, “God told me that when the resurrection occurred it was not people jumping out of the graves, popping out of the ground; it means that our spirits rise and become closer to God.”

What bothered her most was that she had been informed that the Messiah may have already come, that the Lord may have already returned. She affirmed, “If that is true, I need to go and meet him.”

Every day she was praying deeply, offering sincerity and dedication, and God would answer her prayers; she would ask questions and God would answer and teach her. But when she went to her minister or lay leaders in her church, they would criticize her. “No! No! You can’t say such things. You just cause embarrassment to our church. You can’t come to our church anymore.” To hear her speak gave me confidence that God had prepared many people, had spoken to them directly through their prayers. That gave me confidence to go around the country to find these people, and I did.

During my conversation with her, the postman arrived and delivered a letter to her. She said it was a letter that True Parents had sent to me, so I was surprised. I looked at it and it turned out that it was not a letter from True Parents to me, but it was just a letter from one of her relatives giving her greetings. Because she had such a desperate and urgent desire to meet True Parents, she mistakenly thought (or maybe was spiritually guided) to think that this was a letter from True Parents addressed to me.

After I finished my tour of the country, I went to Father and reported about this incident. I told him about the letter and how she had mistakenly thought that it had come from True Parents. She had used the phrase “True Parents” at that time. I asked Father about that.

Father affirmed, “There are people who are already using the term ‘True Parents,’ not only in Korea but around the world; this is because the time has come for True Parents to appear.” I shared with Father, “This was really an opportunity for me to resolve many of my doubts.” He confirmed, “There are many people in the world right now who will

be speaking similar things even without knowing what they are saying.”

Today I chose Psalm 23 because this is a psalm that I have read many times and even memorized. There are many people who live their life of faith in the way it is described here: in the quietness of still waters. When we follow the Lord as our shepherd, He really does provide us with what we need and we do not want for anything; He leads us through our spiritual senses. There are many people who, even if they are walking through the valley of the shadow of death, can still have hope; they can still have joy and happiness because of their connection with God. I know that there are people who live their life in such a way.

Today as we lead our lives, let's remember that we have the words of the *Divine Principle* that are not yet known to a great deal of the world. Even though we may be having dark days, we may be in the valley of the shadow of death; since we know the *Divine Principle*, we can have hope, we can have happiness. Others may believe in the dead Jesus but we believe in the living Christ. They may still be waiting for the Christ to return, but we know that Christ has already returned and we have been able to attend him directly.

The time of Moses is passed; the time of Jesus is passed. Father has come and he has gone to the spiritual world. Although he still lives, he has established his successor, heir, and inheritor, the Second King of Cheon Il Guk. We need to understand that we are now living in the era when we can attend Father's successor and heir; we must make that the focus of our life and our faith.

The world is in darkness but we have seen a small light that we can follow. True Father has given us his inheritor, his successor and his representative, so we need to follow and focus our faith there. If we go another way, then we will not go the way of truth.

It is required of us to walk the path given by God so that we can have hope, we can have joy, and we can establish God's Will on this earth.

Thank you.

## “Search for God with all your heart”

February 3, 2017

*And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me  
with all your heart. (Jeremiah 29:13)*

As many of you know, the prophet Jeremiah shed many tears for God and for his country, so he is often called “the prophet of tears.” In this verse, God is saying that if you seek Him with all your heart, He will give you the ability, and there will be nothing impossible for you.

We have many guests with us in the studio today, many Koreans. We are in Sanctuary Church, and the King has gone through many difficulties to create this church. We have not gone this path only using our five senses. It’s a path where we are spiritually beaten and we have to go on even though we are beaten to the point of death. Jesus went through a similar course, so he said, “Those who seek to save their life will lose it and those who seek to lose their life will gain eternal life.”

In the past when I was with Father, I saw that he would not compromise. He did not submit to Satan no matter how hard things got.

Even though Father was looked down upon, even when people spat on him, cursed him, and persecuted him, he always thought about God’s authority, God’s position, and always followed God’s law. Even when he was doing hard labor, Father did not allow anyone to do better than he; he was the best and that’s how he fought against tens of thousands of satans and devils. I think that we need to be aware of this as we go down this path.

People come and eventually they pass away. We thought that Father would be with us for much longer, but even he left his physical body. When we go to the spiritual world, there is a certain process that we need to go through. We have to have a certain certificate.

Where do we get that certificate? We have to examine ourselves to see whether we have lived according to Father's will and according to God's Will. That is the certificate that we need to take with us when we get to the spiritual world. But we cannot create such a certificate ourselves; Satan has to create it for us. We need to be victorious in getting Satan to acknowledge us in that way, and create a certificate for us, that we have done this.

Jesus knew this well. That is why as he began his public ministry he went into the wilderness and fought with Satan for 40 days. That 40-day period was when Jesus called Satan to come to him, and he defeated him so that Satan would write this certificate for him.

This was the Three Temptations of Christ. Satan, the Devil, showed him all the glories of the world and told him, "If you bow down to me, I'll give all this to you." But Jesus said, "Human beings can only bow down to God and not to the Devil." That is how Jesus defeated Satan. Satan was forced to acknowledge Jesus and write the certificate for him. That is when Satan bowed down and submitted himself to Jesus.

We also need to do a similar thing for Satan to write a certificate for us. After Satan, then Jesus and True Father also need to sign a certificate for us. In the end we need to have a certificate from God. And then after that we can stand in judgment before God.

On the formation level we are acknowledged, on the growth level our case is decided, and on the completion level we are judged. That is when we receive the seal of God that we are his son and daughter. We need to receive that seal from God that we are his loving children. We need to work hard and offer sincere dedication in order to receive this certificate.

So, as we go this path, we will face many temptations, many tests from the Devil. We must overcome all of these and go through them so we can gain the final victory. You and I also will face many difficulties, but we have to be strong and overcome all of them. The way we do that, as it says in the Bible verse that we read today, is that we must

search for God with all our heart. If we do that with only half of our heart or part of our heart it will not work. We have to search for God with all our heart, and that's when He will give us the power to overcome.

To add just one more thing: when I entered the Unification Church, Father told me that God and Satan had been in a tug of war with me to see which one would be able to take me. If I went to the right side, to God's side, I would have victory; if I went to the left, to Satan's side I would go down. So there was this huge tug of war. Finally, I was able to go to God's side. I was able to gain victory and that's what Father told me then.

Today we are going on a path that is unusual; most people don't go this way. We are finding through experience that it is not easy to go with the Second King, with Cain and Abel, or with the Three Generation Kingships. I believe that when God is with us, when we seek after God, and we put ourselves on God's side, we will be able to have victory on that path.

I believe that when we can have that certificate of victory from God, from True Father and from the Second King, we will be able to lay this path, to pioneer this path for all to follow.

Thank you very much.

## “He was crazy to love all of humanity”

February 4, 2017

*If a man says, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar:  
for he that loveth not his brother who he hath seen, how can  
he love God whom he hath not seen? (1 John 4:20)*

I want to speak today about something that happened 65 years ago. At that time Father spoke with great confidence. He was filled with confidence and certainty. Father spoke in absolute terms and if someone had said, “Oh! No! That’s not true, that’s not the truth,” there would have been a big fight.

Sometimes Father would say, “Are you not able to believe in this? Are you saying that this is something that I just made up?” He would say, “If you can’t believe in this, go ahead and die right now; once you are dead you will see that what I am saying is true.” He said, “Once you go to spiritual world, you’ll see whether I am speaking the truth or whether I am speaking a lie.”

He was absolute; he is a person who never existed in the past and for all of eternity there will never be another person like Father. When he would speak, he would pour himself out completely. Whenever he spoke, he would speak with the determination to save not only the entire humanity alive in the world today, but also everyone in the spiritual world, even everyone who had ever lived in the past

I met Father for the first time on May 10, 1952. Father finished writing the Principle that morning and he prayed to God, saying, “God, now I have written this, and now I have to start spreading this word. I have to start witnessing, so please send me Christian saints who have a strong belief in Jesus.”

He wanted to spread this word to people who believed in Jesus, and that’s what he asked God to be able to do. He offered a great deal of sincerity and dedication towards this purpose. He had finished writing the *Wolli Wonbon*, the book he had written by hand. He was determined to begin witnessing that very afternoon, so he offered sincerity and dedication for that purpose. He asked God for people who believed in Jesus, and I got caught up in that net.

Father was speaking to just me alone, but he spoke as if he were speaking to a crowd of thousands. Perhaps he felt that if he had spoken without confidence and he had spoken in a quiet voice, Satan would have come along and would have taken me away. He spoke so loudly that I was afraid that my eardrums might break!

I think that there is a lesson for us to learn there: when we are speaking God's words we must speak with tremendous confidence. We cannot just speak as if we are reluctant or we are being forced to say something. We have to speak with certainty and confidence. If we don't speak with confidence, we will have no hope to be able to move the hearts of the people who are listening to us. I think we also need to understand that the whole person is listening to us: that person's soul, that person's spirit. They are more important than the entire universe, so we need to be determined to save that person.

When Father spoke, he was speaking words that had been recognized by God as true. This was the truth that God had recognized, and even Satan admitted that this was the truth.

Father spoke to me for four hours then and told me to stay for dinner. He prayed before dinner and I was tremendously inspired by his prayer. Normally when people pray, they will often weep, shed tears, but when we are praying for offering grace for dinner, people don't pray that strongly. It's a very short prayer thanking God for the dinner, and so forth. But even though it was prayer before dinner, Father wept a great deal. This was a very moving prayer; anyone would have been moved by it. It was a prayer that planted new life into the hearts of anyone who heard it.

People say that there are no thorns, no lies, in tears, because tears are not something that we can shed just anytime we want to. It has to be something that wells up from within our heart, and that is why people are moved by tears. When I saw Father shedding tears in his prayer over dinner, I realized then that I would have to join him. I would have to become a member of the Unification Church.

Father's words had the power to attract people, to pull people in. In his prayer then, Father said, "God, we are in a very shabby and poor house, also I am dressed in a very shabby and poor way, but the content that is in this house is more than enough to save humanity. It has that huge power."

Because I joined Father, I was expelled from my school. I was kicked out of my church. I lost my friends and my relatives no longer wanted to speak with me. So, one day a few months later, I went to



Father with the intention of telling him that I could no longer work with him and that I would have to leave him.

On my way up the hill to Father's hut I passed a certain pine tree and, as I was passing that tree, a thought came into my mind. "When I see Father today, I am not going to talk about anything else. I am just going to tell him that I have to go back to believing in Jesus the way I did before I met him."

Usually when I would go to Father, he would greet me very warmly and say, "How is it going? What happened today?" and this kind of thing. But that day was different. When I saw Father, he looked at me with a very fierce expression. He went into the hut and I followed him in. He turned to me and he said, "I am a crazy person." He did not seem crazy to me but he said, "I am a crazy person. I am crazy to accomplish God's Will; I am crazy to create a world where all of humanity can live well."

I had gone there to tell Father that I just wanted to believe in Jesus and to live my life easily. When he told me that he was crazy to build God's kingdom on this earth, to build God's world on this earth, when I heard him say that, I realized that I was mistaken.

What I think we need to learn from Father today is that he was crazy to love all of humanity. He was completely invested in that. I realized then that I could not simply believe in Jesus. I said I believed in Jesus but when I prayed all I did was ask for things. "God, give me this. Jesus, give me that."

I realized that I have to be like this young man. I have to devote myself. I have to be crazy for the sake of loving all of humanity, for the sake of saving and giving life to all of humanity. I think this is what we need to learn today.

I think that if we had loved humanity the way that Father did, if we had really been crazy for the sake of humanity, then a lot more people would have come to the Unification Church; a lot more people would be standing on Heaven's side today. It's because we couldn't do that that we have such small numbers as we do today. We need to create a new history; we need to create the kind of world that Father wanted to create.

Today we have the Second King of Cheon Il Guk with us. This is the person that Father blessed; he prayed over him as his inheritor, his representative body, and his successor. Father prayed over him that way, and Father blessed him as such. If we believe in that, and if we model ourselves after Father's faith, if we believe in that 100%, even 1000%, then amazing miracles will happen.

When we believe in that absolutely, then the Will that Father wanted to accomplish will be accomplished today. But we need to believe in that completely. We need to understand his blessing and his being the inheritor and the representative body not just as a theory; we must understand Father's heart in appointing him and blessing him that way.

When we do that, I am sure there will be a great revival in this church that will cover the world.

Thank you.

## “Faith in the Three Generation Kingships”

February 6, 2017

*I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth? (Luke 18:8)*

Today I am speaking on Luke 18 when Jesus says, “Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?” In other words: shall he find not only people who are faithful but will faith in fact exist at all on the earth?

This reminds us again that the path of faith is not an easy path; it is a very difficult one. While we are here on earth, we need to be building the house that we will be living in for eternity, and that house will be built according to what we do here on earth. Some people will build their eternal home with gold, silver, and jewels, while others will build it with straw, perhaps mud, or wood. Some people have already completed building that eternal home for themselves. Others may be half finished; some people have not even begun.

Father knew that this path would be difficult and that is why he received more persecution than anyone else on earth. He was persecuted by Korea, Japan, the United States, by Germany, by France. He was persecuted all around the world. Father said, "I have become the champion of heretics in the world."

Today is no different. There is a place that is persecuted a great deal; there is a place of which people say, "We cannot believe what is going on in there!" But when you go to that place, that place that is persecuted the most, that is where you will find truth; that is where you will find God's Providence.

The same is true with Sanctuary Church today: on January 15, 2009, and again on January 31, Father appointed his successor, his inheritor, and his representative body. He established his Three Generation Kingships. On January 15 it was in Korea; on January 31, 2009 it was first in Korea and also in New York on the same day. But there are very few people who believe, who have faith in the Three Generation Kingships.

We see in many religions throughout the world that, before the founder leaves the earth, he will appoint his successor, his inheritor, and his representative body.

Successor means that the person continues to do what Father was doing; he does it in Father's place as Father's representative body. Inheritor means the same, that he is inheriting what Father was doing, and the resources that Father was using.

Father prayed over his successor, his inheritor, and his representative body. Father did not just do this for fun. He was doing this very seriously because this was truth, and this is what needed to be done.

I would like to say to the people who are here today that if you believe in the Three Generation Kingships, if you follow, you will be in the position of a filial son or filial daughter of True Father.

Thank you very much.

## “No one is more precious to us than God, True Father and the Second King”

February 9, 2017

Today we are going a path which is different from other people. The secular world and other Christian churches are still waiting for the Lord to return but we believe in and we are following the Lord who has already returned. While he was on earth, the Lord gave us so many tasks to accomplish. Now he is in the spiritual world and he is very concerned and worried how we are going to accomplish and build the Kingdom of Heaven of Cheon Il Guk.

I ask myself how much I experienced the Lord when he was here, how much I learned from him. That really pains my conscience. Everything he gave us, everything he taught us was so that we could be the royal subjects who could accomplish the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. But I realize now that I did not take advantage of all those things that he was giving us. That makes me feel very sorry.

We are the elite troops, the soldiers of God who have been called to accomplish His will, to build His kingdom. We need to live our lives with this consciousness. If we do not do that, we will not be able to accomplish it. This is a very serious matter that we need to consider deeply.

Our True Father is the person that all humanity has been waiting for, especially that Christianity has been waiting for. The focus of our

faith has to be our True Father. Whether we are awake or asleep, whether we are praying or we are enduring, whatever we are doing, always our thoughts have to be with God and True Father.

Also, we need to understand that before he left the earth, he established the Second King as his successor, his inheritor, and his representative body. We need to know this, and spread this news to others and make that the center of our faith.

We cannot be saved by money. We cannot be saved by any member of our family, or anyone else. None of them will bring us salvation. Salvation can only come from True God and from True Father, and Father established the Second King as his successor and inheritor, the Second King and Cain and Abel and the Three Generations Kingship. So, we need to let the whole world know about this, and we need to make this the center of our lives and our faith. That is our mission.

No one is more precious to us than God. No one is more precious to us than True Father or the Second King that he established, and we need to let the entire world know this. Whether we are in poverty or in affluence, whether we are alive or even if we are dead, we need to follow the Second King that True Father has established. We need to follow, believe, and work with him.

When we look at history, or when we look at the Bible, we see that when people did not behave according to God's instructions, there were great disasters. We need to think of the age of Noah. In that era, God killed all of humanity except for the eight members of Noah's family. In Sodom and Gomorrah, because five righteous people could not be found, God turned that city into a sea of fire. We need to really understand that this is a very serious situation that we are in today. But there is hope because Heavenly Father is alive, True Father is alive, and when we believe and follow him, there is a way for us to get through this situation.

We have committed many sins that are unforgivable, yet he forgives us and he gives us salvation. We need to follow him 100%, even 1,000%, to go the way that he has shown us. The results that we accomplish will depend on the percentage to which we believe. So we need to always examine ourselves to see how absolutely we believe.

We need to understand that God and True Father have established the Second King. We need to believe and follow him.

The fact that we have come to know this before others, the fact that we have come to experience it before others, is not a coincidence. It gives us a mission; it gives us the responsibility to help others also experience what we have experienced, and to know what we have come to know. If we are not able to do this, we need to grab hold of God, grab hold of True Father, grab hold of the Second King, and pray that we can accomplish that mission.

Let's not be disappointed; there is no need to be discouraged. God, True Father, and the Second King are our assets; they are our hope. We can always have hope there and we can always move forward with courage.

When trials come, when difficulties come, we can take God by the wrist and pray desperately, "Please, Heavenly Father, please, God, help us to save these people. Help us to save this nation, help us to save this world." When we pray that way, God will come to us, True Father will come to us, the Second King will come to us, and they will perform an amazing work of the spirit by which humanity can be saved.

Depending on our faith, depending on our conviction, the day in which Cheon Il Guk is established, the day in which the entire world bows down to God and True Father, as the owners of Cheon Il Guk, will be shortened; we need to believe in that absolutely.

Let's have the faith and conviction that there is no one more precious to us than God, True Father, and the Second King. We need to know that my name, everything that I own, my authority, my abilities are things that are needed by God and by the Second King. When we believe that God will accomplish his work through the members of the Sanctuary Church, through the people who have gathered around Sanctuary Church, then the result will come in accordance to the degree to which we believe.

I think that we are like the special emissaries of Heaven. We are like the elite troops of Heaven, and when we believe that way, when we move forward with courage then God will work His amazing work of the spirit through us. True Father will work his amazing work of the Spirit through us; the Second King will work through us and that will

accomplish his will. No matter what we are doing, if we always remember what we have to work for, then we know that we can finally accomplish Heaven's homeland on this earth.

Father has gone to the spiritual world but he is not gone. He is alive, and he is still conducting his providence, his work of the spirit here on this earth, not only in the world at large but in the life of each individual he is working with. When we believe that, he will work according to the degree of our belief.

Let's ask God about everything; let's pray about everything and ask Him for his guidance as citizens of Cheon Il Guk and as members of Sanctuary Church so we can accomplish our mission and our responsibility.

Thank you very much.

## “The Lord will come to those who are prepared”

February 10, 2017

*But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. (1 Thessalonians 5:4)*

Today I would like to tell you how in the last days we need to find the truth that God recognizes as true. He said the last days will not come as a thief. The return of the Lord will separate goodness from evil, falsehood from truth, and that day will be made known to those who are with God.

Those who go into a closet or a quiet place and pray desperately to God in the Last Days will be able to meet the returning Lord. The Bible

says that in the Last Days we should not believe what theologians tell us or what other people tell us.

It also says that no one knows when that day will be, that the angels will not know, that the Son of Man will not know; that no one in the world will know when that day will be. But it says that those who have ears to hear will hear, and that those who have eyes to see will see. Of course, everyone has ears and everyone has eyes but it is important that we have ears that can hear God's words and have eyes that can see what God wants us to see.

Before I met Father I very much wanted to know when the Returning Lord was coming and I was also greedy enough to hope that I would be the first to meet the Lord when he came. Perhaps because I prayed that way, to be the first to meet the Lord, I was the first person in South Korea to be able to meet True Father.

I was singing this kind of a song as I was waiting to meet the Lord.  
[She sings:]

Whether by day or by night I shed tears;  
I am waiting for the Lord to come.  
When the Lord left us, he promised to return,  
When will you come, oh Lord?

The Lord has been waiting for 1,000 years as if it were a day,  
This time you have come as the True Parents.  
Those with opened spiritual eyes will meet the True Parents,  
And will build Cheon Il Guk on this earth.

It means that those who are prepared to meet the Lord will be able to meet him; he will come to those who are prepared. But he cannot come to those who have not made preparation. It says that those whose heads are anointed with oil, and who go into a secret room and pray desperately will be able to meet the Lord. So, it is not about believing something that someone tells us; it is about making the proper preparation so that we can believe the words that the Lord gives us.

In the early days, at the end of his speeches, Father would tell us, "Pray about this. If you pray about it, God will show you. God will teach you." And he would add, "It can't just be a regular prayer; it must be a desperate prayer."



When I was trying to decide whether to follow Father, I was very frustrated, so I prayed with incredible desperation. Through those prayers, God taught me that this was the path that He had wanted to go for 6,000 years; this was the Providence that He had wanted to conduct all that time. Through my prayers God taught me that this was the path that He had been preparing for 2,000 years after Jesus came and left the earth.

Today, in the last days, when we are trying to find the Lord, when we are trying to find out which path we should take, we cannot discover it simply by sitting around and doing nothing. We have to pray with great desperation; we have to go to God the Creator of the universe and ask Him which way we should go. Those people who do that will be able to find the true path.

There are many people in the world today that society considers to be heretics, and our Church is also one of those called heretics. We need to uncover the way that God recognizes as the true way. We have to go through this process to become a citizen of the Kingdom of Heaven.

In these days now, God and True Parents have told us that they sent their representative body to this earth; they have sent their successor to this earth. They also said that they would send their inheritor to this earth. This is what Father has proclaimed and we need to consider those words very carefully and very seriously.

There are many other religious bodies that declare that the Lord is coming in the Last Days. Buddhists say that the Maitreya Buddha will come; Confucianists have their Lord who is to come and the Chung Do Ryung (the true man from the Korean books of prophecy) is also supposed to come. But all these actually are indicating one person; all these are pointed towards one person, that is, the Returning Lord of Christianity. We know that the Lord is not to come, but he has already come; he has already been here and he is now in the spiritual world. He said that he would send to us his successor, his representative body, and his inheritor. These are incredible, fearful, and awesome words that he has given to us.

What will happen here is the division between heaven's side and Satan's side. The way to go to heaven will be opened to us; it will be

separated from the world and opened up for us. It is difficult for a foreigner to come to the United States and become a U.S. citizen; even that is difficult!

But it is even more difficult for a person living in this hellish world to become a citizen of the Kingdom of Heaven. Through appointing his successor, his inheritor, his representative, Father has separated heaven's side from Satan's side. Now we need to be very careful; we need to be very serious on how we conduct ourselves in this situation.

Everyone who is gathered here at the Cheon Il Goong today and everyone who around the world is watching this broadcast, please pray to God and understand the meaning revealed in these words. We need to bear the true fruits that God and True Father desire so that we can accomplish their will.

Today I have talked about how we need to prepare ourselves, and how we need to pray seriously and desperately so that we may be able to participate in this final providence.

Thank you very much.

## “Father never compromised with death”

February 13, 2017

*Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God,  
believe also in me. (John 14:1)*

Today, I would like to speak to you about the time when Father became a refugee, escaping from North Korea and coming to South Korea. At the time that Father was travelling south, the Communist Chinese army was coming down behind him, and he had a disciple with him who had broken his leg and had to be carried on a bicycle.

But Father was in the position where he could not simply leave that man behind and go on ahead. It was a very difficult situation; the road ahead was blocked, and he could not allow himself to die. He wanted to move forward but sometimes it was impossible to do that.

Most people, perhaps all people, would have been very concerned about this situation, wondering, “What can I possibly do in this situation? It’s an impossible situation!” But Father was not worried at all, even in that impossible situation. He said he was confident that God was supporting him, God was behind him, and somehow things would work out.

Father made a determination then. “I will keep going until I die.” He thought, “OK! God wants me to even be among the refugees; He wants me to be the refugee who suffers the most.” He told us that he felt that God wanted to save everyone but, because of Satan, he could not just wave a wand and do that.

So, in order to save people, He has to put them in the most difficult situation, even in the position of death. That is why many Christians were martyred. Unfortunately, there are not many people who will go forward in that kind of situation of death and put their lives on the line for others.

When Father realized that God was with him, that God was supporting him, he said, “Difficulties do not seem to be difficulties at all.” We also need to be faced with a situation of life and death to deepen our relationship with God.

When Jesus prayed in the Garden of Gethsemane, he said, “Not my will, but Your Will be done.” We also need to adopt that kind of a standard. From the individual’s point of view, no one would want to go the way of the cross. The same is true with suffering. But when it is necessary for the accomplishment of God’s Will we need to go that way; we need to transcend life and death so that the providence of restoration can be accomplished.

The Fall was the time when human beings entered into the realm of death. Therefore, for restoration, resurrection, and salvation, we also need to go into that realm of death. Since we have to go that way anyway, we might as well be happy about it; we might as well be joyful

as we go that path. If there are many members who go that way, who live that way, then God's Will may be accomplished more quickly.

We who go this path of life and death must be able to transcend that life and death. When Father was fighting Satan, he crossed that line of life and death dozens of times, hundreds of times, thousands of times, tens of thousands of times, and even millions of times. Even when difficulties came against him like waves, coming again and again and again, he never compromised the standard that he had established.

Father had the heart that even if the entire world was to be against him, he would still fight and defeat those that opposed him. That was the heart that he had and that is how he gained victory.

Father had hope, even when he was being whipped and being destroyed. Although people were trying to destroy him, still he could embody hope. The person who can maintain hope, who can still embody hope as he is being destroyed, is the most fearful person, because that person cannot be defeated.

True Parents have the responsibility to recreate human beings who have fallen. True Parents come to the earth with the standard of the parents that have not fallen. Only one person has come to earth with that responsibility. Only one person who is our True Parent has done this; he is the person who accomplishes this.

God existed within Father and Father was in God. Father and God were one body. Jesus also said in John 14:20, "On that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you." Father is the one who was recognized by God as His son; he was recognized and every word that he spoke was the Word of God. When God recognizes Father in that way then everything about Father is true.

True Parents have no relationship with the Fall, in other words they are the parents that have not fallen. He is the parent who establishes the standard through which we can recreate families that are connected to God and which can give birth to true children. Father is in the position completely outside of the realm of Satan's accusation. He is in the standard of completion, beyond Satan's realm of accusation. This is the place where the foundation for True Parents can begin.

Jesus also led a very difficult and tragic life, but he did not think of it that way. When Jesus was carrying the cross on his way towards

Golgotha, he did not look back on his life thinking, “Oh! It has all been worthless! After thirty-three years I just wound up as someone who is being laughed at. What have I done? I am being treated so unfairly.”

He did not think it that way at all. Instead, Jesus said, “I am going this way to accomplish my mission, and even the weight of this cross is not going to keep me from doing that.” He said, “Even if my physical body may not be able to endure, still my spirit, my soul will never be defeated. It will endure and it will gain victory.” He maintained that kind of heart as he went.

As Jesus was going towards Golgotha with the cross, he noticed his mother Mary and his disciple John in the crowd and he comforted them. Jesus had that ability to think of them, and to comfort them, even as he himself was going towards the crucifixion.

There have been many great men in history but no one has had the kind of relationship with God that Jesus had.

As the result of Jesus’ life, human history took a new direction, and in the last 2,000 years the spirit of Jesus has not been corrupted at all. It is on that foundation that Father came to conduct God’s providence. Father received suffering and persecution, beyond even what we know.

I think that we need to learn the path that Father took, and we also need to go the way that Jesus went.

Thank you very much.

## “We need to understand what God wants Korea to do today”

February 16, 2017

*And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the  
greatest of these is charity. (1 Corinthians 13:13)*

Today I'll be speaking about how 2,000 years ago the nation of Israel and also the Jewish people caused Jesus to be nailed to the cross. Because Jesus suffered such an ignominious death, the Jewish people went through a very tragic course in history. In the 20th century, through Germany, 6 million Jewish people were killed, but they weren't just killed, they didn't just suffer death. Two thousand years ago, their nation, their country was taken from them. This was an expression of the anger of heaven for the crime of having handed over Jesus to be executed on the cross.

God is alive and there was a price to be paid for causing His son to be killed. The Jewish people have suffered more than any other nation in the world. God hates evil, and when Jesus, who stood on the side of goodness, was killed, there had to be a price to be paid. Through this we can see that God is alive, that He is working his Providence through history.

I visited Israel as part of my tour of many countries around the world. When I was in Israel, I saw a movie depicting the suffering that the Jewish people had experienced. In the film, people were crying out, "Please save me, save me!" They were trying to grab something or someone that would save them. It was such a tragic and emotional movie that all the people who were watching were shedding tears.

This type of judgment is not unique to the people of Israel or to the Jewish people. All nations that have committed sins are destroyed, and the people in those nations are scattered or disappear. The indemnity for turning Jesus over to the cross was very fearful and severe.

When we look at Korea, during our time when we were under the colonial rule of Japan, we suffered a great deal. We were liberated from that colonial rule on August 15, 1945. At the time of our liberation, True Father spoke to Japanese people who were in Korea at the time and advised them to get out of Korea as quickly as possible. He said that Korean people were very emotional about their experience and that there was no telling about what would happen to the Japanese if they stayed in Korea. They would probably suffer if they stayed so they should leave as quickly as possible.

The Japanese people who heard Father speak this way and left Korea did not suffer, but those who insisted on staying did go through a very suffering experience. From this we can see that truly the wages of sin is death.

We need to understand that in our own lives also, when we go against God's Will, we need to pay a price for that. At the time of the liberation, Father prayed for the country of Japan. I heard Father say that he prayed for Japan, which was in a pitiful situation, because it had just lost the war. He asked God that, as He was continuing His providence, He would allow Japan to be at the front line so it could be the main actor to bring salvation to the world.

As Father conducted the Providence, we see that Japanese members have been on the front line in every aspect throughout the world. This is because Father prayed for Japan, took pity on Japan, and asked God to put Japan at the forefront of the Providence. We see today that, no matter what country we go to, Japanese members are in the forefront of the Providence in that country.

Jewish people suffered so much because they handed Jesus over to the cross, and Japan because it caused Korean people to suffer so much during its colonial rule. In history we see that God caused those nations that went against Him to suffer this way, sometimes even using other nations in order to punish them. Israel suffered a great deal and Japan, after the liberation of Korea, went through a very difficult course. We see then that countries that commit crimes and sin against God are destroyed and lose their people.

We see today that if Korea does not stand with God, if it does not go the way that God wants it to go, God may use some other country—we do not know which one—to punish and destroy it. We need to be very careful and understand clearly what it is that God wants us to do in this time, in this age. Our country, Korea, needs to accept and follow the Returning Lord. If it does not, there will be a price to pay. I don't know what that price will be. I don't know what that indemnity will be, but there will be something. It will not be a case that God will simply pass over this without doing anything.

I recently received a phone call from Korea. I asked, "How are things going in Korea?" The person said, "Korea is in big trouble right

now; the leftist forces are rising up, and our country is definitely in trouble.”

We need to understand what God wants Korea to do today. Father came to Korea and he established the Second King as his inheritor and successor. If we do not follow that, I hate to think of what is going to happen to Korea. Father established the Second King, the True Cain and True Abel, and the Three Generation Kingships in order to establish His will and conduct His providence.

If that providence is not accomplished, if God’s Will is not established on earth, it will be a terrible thing, and I hate to think of what will happen to Korea then. Korea needs to follow the instructions, the commands that Father gave to us. If I think of what is going to happen if they don’t do that, then I cannot sleep at night.

I find hope in the fact that there is a Sanctuary Church; there are people who have decided to stand with True Father, to stand with God, to follow the directions that He gave and to accomplish His will. I pray that His will can be accomplished through Sanctuary Church. I hope that the Korean people can follow God’s words, can follow the commands that Father gave, so that we can stop the great indemnity that will otherwise follow.

We have with us today eighteen university students visiting from Korea. I think that their visit is not something that happened just by chance or by human will or desire, but this is part of the work of God that is going on. I know that they will become treasures for Heaven and that God will be able to accomplish His Will through them.

Let’s go this path, and let’s fight and win our battles! Let’s have absolute faith that God is going to accomplish His Will on this path; that we are going this way because this is the true path and He will go with us, work with us, and help us in our work. Let’s remember that the life and death of 7 billion people of the world is in our hands; we need to be very serious and we need to make sure that everything that we do and say is in line with God’s Will. As we work, the world will be recreated and a new world will come about.

I know that, as we work, God will be with us and Father will work through us to accomplish things that we cannot even imagine; amazing things will happen. Let’s work with the belief that our work is going to



save the people, the families, the nations, the world, even the cosmos. That incredible works of the Spirit will take place through Sanctuary Church.

Thank you very much.

## “No condition for Satan to accuse Jesus”

February 20, 2017

*When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor. (Matthew 27:1-2)*

Today I would like to speak to you about what Jesus experienced 2,000 years ago. He went through a great deal of mental and physical suffering as he faced the cross to bring salvation to all humanity.

Jesus believed that God was the Living God and that God was his Father. His view of God was that even when he was wearing the crown of thorns, God was wearing the crown of thorns together with him. Jesus felt that when the spear pierced his side, God was feeling that pain even more than he was; the spear was piercing God even more than it was piercing him. He felt that God was continuing to worry about him and was concerned for his welfare.

Jesus thought that this kind of pain was something that he should expect because he knew that God was suffering the pain of the crown of thorns and the pain of being pierced by that spear. Even in the midst of such pain Jesus did not feel resentment against humanity but felt that he needed to overcome that pain and gain victory.

He was in a position where it would have been natural for any other person to feel great anger, resentment, and hatred towards those who were putting him on the cross, but Jesus did not. He felt how God was enduring, how God was withholding his anger, so he also did not feel anger. He felt gratitude for everything because that was his character. He also needed to overcome his own death and pain. It is because of this that he could be the savior of humanity.

Humanity had lost its life, had been cut away from God, but even when Jesus was in the position of death, he did not feel desire for himself but only desire for God. It is because of this that Jesus could stand in the position of God and give life to all humanity. Because he did not feel hatred, he did not feel resentment towards those who were killing him, Jesus could be the one who could give life. Because of this, Satan could not accuse him. Satan is an existence that puts forward all the resentment of history; it is an existence that puts forward the circumstances and makes us feel that we cannot do something. But Satan was not able to accuse Jesus in that way. Jesus did not have any of that resentment and did not even have the resentment of Heaven, so there was no condition by which Satan could accuse him.

Satan was forced to submit to God, to raise both hands and to submit himself. Jesus, the Only Begotten Son of God, prayed for the people who were killing him. If Jesus, as he was dying, had felt animosity towards the people who were killing him, the Providence would have gone a very different way.

But Jesus had a heart of love even in the face of death. Satan did not know how to deal with this so he was forced to submit. Jesus had the qualification to be the Son of God for eternity. The secret for anyone to become the child of God is to have victory over Satan.

The reason Jacob was given the name “Israel” was that he forced Satan to submit to him. At the Ford of Jabbok, when Jacob wrestled with the angel that represented Satan, he refused to let go of that angel, and continued to fight, to wrestle with him. If Jacob had lost, there would not have been the phrase, “The God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.”

Because Jacob continued to fight even in the face of death and was able to bring victory over Satan, he became the ancestor of the

Israelites. Jacob did not realize how serious his situation was. If he had lost in the wrestling match, then all the pain that he had suffered for twenty-one years would have been for nothing and he would not have been able to accomplish his desire.

I remember how, when Father would give sermons, he would shed incredible tears because he was so serious. He felt how God had been treated unjustly throughout history and because he felt the urgency of bringing salvation to all of humanity, he would cry aloud as he gave sermons.

The first ten volumes of Father's collected speeches are sermons where he expresses the heart of God and the heart of Jesus. When he would give a sermon—this was around 1953—even in the dead of winter he sweated so much that his jacket would become soaked. Father was fighting and struggling with Satan even as he was speaking, and those of us who were there listening to him speak could feel that this was the struggle that was going on in front of us.

Father told us that if we are to become sons and daughters of God, we need to receive a certificate, not from God but from Satan, saying that we had overcome: that we had defeated Satan. He encouraged us to struggle, even to put our lives at risk and struggle in order to defeat Satan. Father would tell us that it is not God that gives us the ticket to go to heaven, it is Satan. We need to fight Satan and get that ticket from him.

He told us that we needed to exercise self-control by fighting and overcoming our own selves and that we needed to prevail over the world around us; that way we could defeat Satan and receive the ticket to Heaven. He encouraged us very strongly to do this. He said that as soldiers of Heaven we needed to fight Satan and to gain victory. He would emphasize that very strongly.

At one point, Father had a collection of his sermons published; the first publication was three hundred and twenty volumes of his sermons. Most ministers today are lucky if they can publish a single volume of their sermons during their lifetime. Today there are more than a thousand volumes of Father's sermons.

We need to consider that in these thousand volumes of sermons, no two sermons are the same. They are all on different subjects; they all

have different titles. This shows us how much Father prayed and how serious he was to bring the truth to humanity. It is because Father fought this way with Satan that Satan is not able to accuse us today.

He explained that because he as the Father had gone that way, his children also needed to go that way to gain victory over Satan so as not to receive his accusation. It is also how we can be in a position to not be accused by our descendants. He said that we needed to be in a position where Satan could not accuse us and that if we were in a position where we could receive accusation then we should be concerned about what would happen to our descendants.

Because Father went this way of tears, sweat, and blood, we have the task of going that same path. Father would share that he was praying for us. He would start, “When I pray for you,” and hot tears would fall from his eyes because he knew that he was making us go a very difficult and painful way.

This morning let us remember that Father wants us to go this way and wishes for us to obtain victory over Satan. During his time on earth he shed desperate tears for us. Even now as he is in the spirit world, he desperately wants us to take up that spirit of *Bomnekol* in Pusan and to go this way to gain victory over Satan.

Thank you very much.

<https://youtu.be/IGsijYGhZss?t=1282>

## “Mother Ok Se Hyun: The pride of the Unification Church”

February 21, 2017

*I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.*

*And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. (Romans 12:1-2)*

Today I would like to speak to you about a Bible verse that is well known to you. The verse says that we are to make a living sacrifice of our bodies. Today I would like to talk about some people who made the living sacrifice of their bodies, members of the Unification Church who are the pride of the Unification church, people that we can take pride in, in the presence of the entire world.

The first is Mother Ok Se Hyun. Mother Ok is the person who visited Father once a month when he was in the Heungnam labor camp. With each change of season, she would take a new set of clothes to him so he would have clothes that were appropriate for the season. She also brought him food in the form of a powdered grain substance, and new shoes whenever he needed. She would visit him that way once a month. It is very inspiring for me every time I think of her.

Her husband was an elder in another Christian denomination and he actually studied in the seminary together with me. Every time she would go to visit Father in prison, her husband would order her not to go, her children would oppose, and her church was also against what

she was doing. Despite all that opposition, she kept going once a month.

She had to go without her husband's knowledge, so she would sneak away like a thief. She recounted that once she had an experience where she felt, "If I keep this up, my husband is going to divorce me, so I need to make this my last visit." That thought came to her as she was coming back from the visit. Right then, she had the vision of an old man, with white hair and white beard, appearing before her, saying, "Why do you think that way? Why are you thinking about not visiting Reverend Moon anymore? He expects you; he is looking forward to your visit, and he is looking forward to seeing you every month, so you need to continue these visits."

She did as the old man in her vision had said, and continued to visit Father once a month. Later, she testified that she actually felt grateful because the reason why she could remain such a long time with Father was that she had been given this instruction by the old man to continue the visits. She knew that she had to keep going.

Mother Ok said to me, "I don't know what would have happened if I had stopped going. I am really grateful to that old man in my vision for encouraging me to go." Mother Ok guided me. "Hyun Shil, no matter how difficult it may be for you, I'd like for you to wait just five years, endure for five years, because in five years the world will change; it will become Father's world. The world will change, society will change, the church will change, everything will change, you will see. Endure for five years!"

I am very grateful to what Mother Ok said. If she had not given me that period of five years, I may not have been able to continue. I may have quit in the middle. But because she encouraged me that way, I was able to remain and I am able to be here today.

Mother Ok was from a wealthy family; she had sons and daughters who were doing well. But she had to live with a husband who spoke to her in a condescending way, and her children were opposed to what she was doing. She had to live separately from them because they were opposed to her all the time. I am really grateful for the way that she led us.

Mother Ok spoke to me many times about her visits to Father in prison. She did not go there for her own benefit or her own glory, but only because she was making a living sacrifice of her body for the sake of Father. She would wrap the things she would take to Father in a cloth and carry them on her head—as you may have seen Korean women do in the past.

When she arrived at the prison, she would unpack all the things that she had brought, and Father would be so happy and glad to see her. He would talk about how he had waited for her, and how sometimes he could not even sleep at night thinking that she would come to him in a few days. It made her so sad: with such sadness that she felt it would melt her bones. It would give her tremendous pain in the heart to be with Father there in prison, but she was so grateful to have this opportunity to visit him once a month.

The people who went before us on this path of faith are people who did not just go the easy way; they were mocked, they were criticized, they were opposed, they were persecuted, but they continued on this path. It is because of them that we can be here today. Father told me many times that I needed to take care of Mother Ok because she was the person who, even though she was spat on, she was mocked, and she received all sorts of persecution, still regarded it as her mission to visit Father in prison as she did. She continued to go despite all that difficulty.

Mother Ok even cut her own hair and used it to weave a pair of socks for Father. I saw that pair of socks, and I could imagine how, as she was weaving those socks, with each stitch she would shed tears for Father, and how much sincerity she invested in weaving those socks.

One time, Mother Ok's youngest daughter came to visit her. As she wept and hit her mother, the daughter said, "Mother, why are you doing this? We are not a poor family. We have everything we need; we are not lacking anything. Why do you insist on going every month to that far-away place in Heungnam, across the peninsula?" It was very difficult to get there in those days; there was no direct train route. But Mother Ok continued in that way.

Father asked me to testify one time, and I testified about Mother Ok telling me to endure for five years and actually at that point it had

already been 20 years. I said in my testimony, “I still continue to go this way,” and Father laughed about that. “Even after 20 years,” I added, “God’s Will has still not been established, but I continue on the path.”

When she would pray, it was deeply, with tears, and her voice would crack. It is really amazing that such a person could be alive: that there could be a person like that in heaven and on earth. I am 90 years old now and I don’t know when I will be going to the spirit world, but this morning I felt it was important for me to testify to her before I go to the spirit world.

It is really important for us also to have the same heart as Mother Ok did: to inherit the way she attended Father and served him by herself, going to prison by herself every month, and investing all of her heart, all of her intellect, all of her will in attending Father. I want to plant that loyalty in the heart of everyone here.

When I think of how she would visit Father every month and bring him the powdered grain, I reflect how Father would receive that with joy, and he would spread that joy to the other prisoners who were in his cell—he would also share that powdered grain with them! She was there; we were not there. She acted on our behalf, attending Father in that situation. Father said that she may not look like an important person, but in Heaven she is going to receive a tremendous prize because she did those things when no one else did.

I think we need to remember that, and make ourselves a living sacrifice in the way that she did.

Thank you.



## “Father’s determination”

March 2, 2017

*Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven:  
for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.*  
(Matthew 5:12)

Today I would like to speak to you about the determination that I saw in Father a long time ago. He said, “Even if prison is waiting for me, I must go this path; even if all manner of persecution is awaiting me, I must go this path.” He travelled his course with complete loyalty to God and pledged that, even if everyone else fell away from this path, he would continue.

Father was always determined to build something that he could show to the children of his enemies. He knew that the best strategy to get his enemies to submit voluntarily was for him to embrace the second generation, the children of these enemies in love, and to teach them. When the ministers and the lay leaders of the established churches opposed Father, their children often followed him.

Whether he was asleep or awake, Father was always focused on the goal of his life, and whenever things were difficult, he always thought of God who was working in the background. He would then pray to God, “I have to accomplish this responsibility in order to liberate You and to liberate all humanity.” He would pray, “If necessary, please use my body; please use me as a fertilizer for a world of peace to come into this world.”

I felt very much that Father’s tearful prayers were even more serious than the three prayers of Jesus in the Garden of Gethsemane. Because Father was praying on behalf of the hopes of all humanity,

God heard those prayers and answered them. The reason that so many martyrs in Christian history died feeling joy was because they knew this principle. Father was saying prayers that God could hear and answer.

Some people state that, if there is a God, He needs to respond to persecution against his saints. They ask, “Why was God silent for four hundred years while Christianity was being persecuted under Rome?” But persecution has to continue until the standard is established where that religion can be spread throughout the world. We see that, thanks to the persecution that Christianity endured for four hundred years, it could become a worldwide religion.

It was after the Second World War that Father appeared in the world on the foundation of Christianity. At that time Christianity needed to listen to, hear, and obey the words of the Messiah. The future of Christianity, the life or death of Christianity depended on whether or not they listened to the words of the Messiah. But who could believe that? In order to believe that people would have to deny themselves; only after denying themselves, their families, and their faith, could they stand in the position of being recognized. The Messiah does not bring the type of faith that the saints have believed until now. Most Christians believed that the Messiah was coming to fulfill their own personal desires and hopes, because they were wearing glasses tinted by their own individual desires.

The Messiah comes for the sake of the cosmos. Human beings cannot understand him based on their own standard because he is so much larger than that. When he speaks, it is of things that will come about in thirty or forty years, or even throughout eternity. That is why, when he comes, the Messiah is persecuted and opposed. That is why Father had to go through the course of life or death dozens of times, and he had to go through great difficulties in order to accomplish his responsibility.

He was put in Heungnam prison camp which was really the heart of the evil Communist empire but even there he spread the Word of God. In another occasion, Father was kept in Sodaemun prison in Seoul because of the ignorance of Christians; even there he worked to spread God’s words. When Father was sent to Danbury prison, then too he

said that being in prison could not interrupt the Providence. He worked to establish the *Washington Times*, Sun Moon University in Korea, and Bridgeport University. The interview room in Danbury prison actually became Father's office from where he conducted the providence.

He considered the six prison terms to be a kind of medal or award given to him by Heaven. Father knew that he was the only one who could be responsible to carry out what had to be accomplished, so he always had this determination in mind.

I have spoken to you today about Father's mindset, his determination in putting his life on the line and sacrificing himself in order to accomplish the will of God. We also need to have that same resolve. Today I spoke to you about the determination that Father began his work with, and that he maintained every moment of his life here on earth.

Thank you very much.

<https://youtu.be/XsUBIlodUoY?t=1346>

## “Father's internal and external appearance”

March 3, 2017

*Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.*

*If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. (John 14:6-7)*

Today I would like to speak to you about Father's appearance, both internal and external, as I observed it. Father externally was a tall man, large build, with the appearance of a military general, and even though

he had small eyes, he could see much farther than anyone. He was a very impressive person; he was powerful and looked like a strong man.

When he walked, with each step he took, you could see he was taking that step with determination. When he stood in front of a large crowd of people, he looked like a very brave general. He looked like a person who would play soccer well, and also who would be good in wrestling. He enjoyed singing and dancing; he was very good at fishing and hunting. He said that hobbies would be very important in the Kingdom of Heaven to come, and he practiced those words himself.

There are three types of people. First are the people who are able to know things before others; they are sort of prophetic people. Then there are people who come to know things a little bit later; they are the ones who follow along further behind. Then there are people who never get it, who never realize the truth; they are people who appear to have eyes but they are actually blind.

Father was a person sent by Heaven as a prophetic person; he knew things that others did not yet know. Some people say that Father knew everything from the moment that he was born. Of course, most people have to go through the process of learning, understanding, and realizing things before they can know them and act according to them.

Father was a person who made the light shine in a dark world; the world had been dark, completely dark after the fall of Adam, and after the crucifixion of Jesus. Father came along as the first light in that dark world. Humanity was suffering from hunger, famine, and war, and had lost hope, but Father brought new hope and new glory to humanity.

Because he is such a precious person, we need to study and know him more deeply. First of all, Father is the True Father of humanity who showed the model of true love. More concretely, we can say that although there have been people throughout history who have brought certain aspects of the truth, Father is the only person who has brought the real truth, and in that respect he is unique.

Father loved his children very much, and he loved his Cain-type children more than he loved his Abel-type children. The Bible says, "Those who follow me must love me more than they love their own wife or children," and Father practiced those words himself.

Father, like rich people in the secular world, had expensive cars, even a plane and expensive homes; some people misunderstood him for that reason. But he never used any of those items only for himself. Instead of using them for private purposes, he always used them for public purposes. He never used these boats, cars, or planes because he wanted to go somewhere and have a good time by himself or because he wanted to meet and enjoy private time with his family. They were never used for those purposes.

Father always lived a public life; every moment of his life, he worked and did everything to bring salvation to his Cain-type children. He might have been on a yacht, in an expensive car or in a plane; still he would continually speak and teach the Word of God to carry out the Providence.

Father also knew the importance of time and used time very effectively. I think he probably slept less than anyone else in the world. He did not have time set aside for meals, instead he would use the time that he spent with his children or with his disciples to take his meals.

He did not leave for tomorrow things that would normally be done tomorrow; instead he would try to do things before they should be done. He would try to do them as quickly as possible. When someone would say to him, "Why don't you go to a certain place tomorrow?" he would reply, "Why wait till tomorrow? Let's go today!" Should someone tell him, "Oh! There is a good piece of real estate you might be interested in," he would say, "Well, let's go now! Let's go look at it now." If someone enquired, "Why don't you wait till tomorrow?" he would answer, "There are even more important things waiting for me tomorrow. Let's go now!"

Father would say, "I don't have the custom of relaxing and taking it easy, so even if I were to find myself in a situation where I could relax, I would have to work, because that's what I do."

Father passed into the spirit world when he was more than 90 years old but, even at that age, he was living each day two or three times more effectively and fruitfully than others. He was 90 years old, and he was living life two or three times more than others so you could say that he was 180 years old, or even 270 years old.

He showed the model of loving his children, his family, more than any others. We saw how he invested his blood, sweat, and tears, and how he would forget that investment and continue to give more and more of himself. Because he invested himself that way, he could give the Holy Blessing to 360 million and even 400 million couples. He was able to give resurrection to more than half of the world's population before he passed on to the spiritual world.

People in this world find it difficult to raise one child or two, but Father devoted himself completely to bringing salvation to all the people of this world and even to the people in the spiritual world.

Father taught us that truth is strong, and that falsehood eventually will crumble. He showed us so we could understand that true love could only be accomplished through sacrifice and service.

He was the True Educator, the True Teacher for humanity. He devoted his whole life to spreading God's truth. He established the Unification Church for that purpose; he also started kindergartens, elementary-, middle-, and high schools as well as universities. He did not just create educational institutions but he himself went the path of the True Teacher.

Father's words resonated in the hearts of many, many people and brought them salvation. He was not just a normal teacher; he showed us God's love. He was a person who lived a life that was incomparable to any other. If it were not for Father's words soaked with his sweat, how else could God's Will have taken root in this world?

Father left some 1,000 volumes of his speeches. This is something that no other person in history had accomplished. No other religious texts can bring about change in a person's character the way Father's words can. It is only because Father was a True Teacher that he was able to raise up true disciples.

Father established the "Three Subjects Thinking." That is to say that he is the True Parent, the True Teacher, and the True Owner.

I have spoken a long time already so I will stop here for today.

Thank you very much.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NRQILEO0V7c&feature=youtu.be&t=1096>

## “On true love”

March 6, 2017

*And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity. (1 Corinthians 13:13)*

Today I would like to speak to you about true love. True love is the root of peace and happiness, and love is something that once you experience it, you do not want to let it go. The more love you have the more joyful you are.

Human efforts cannot take control of the roots of life. The only thing that can influence our life—the process, the beginning, and the end—of our life is true love. Human beings are supposed to be born in love and walk the way of love during their lives and die in the midst of love.

What color do you think true love is? Do you think it is black at night, white in the day, and yellow at dawn or dusk? What do you think the color of true love is?

True love has the power to produce peace and happiness and the quality of all humanity; that is why if you are trying to enter the very core of love you may be burned alive.

When we come across someone that we love, our face blushes with red. Only the power of love can make us do that. That does not happen by guns or by threat, but it happens by the love of the one who is the root, the owner of the universe.

Love has a public nature and it produces peace and happiness. True love is the common property of all humanity and it represents God's

love. True love has the highest value; true love can bring God after us. Father will also follow us if we have true love. If we stand in the position of love, everything will follow us.

True love means that even if we are together for a lifetime, we still want to be together, to experience things together, to hear things together, and to feel things together. We want to be born in love; we want to experience love throughout our lives and we want to die in the midst of love.

Father has said that when two people who love each other just look at each other, there is a power generated that can turn the world upside down. That is the power that we feel, that we experience when we glance at someone that we love.

We can say love is sensitive. We can say it is small; but we can also say it is large. We can say it is invisible, but also say that it is visible.

Only true love can get rid of boundaries.

A person filled with love will want to express love even if he speaks one single word.

The power of love is greater than a nuclear weapon. The difference, though, is that love has the power to give life to a person who is dead; a nuclear weapon only has the power to destroy. The power that can bring the world together and unite the world is not the power of weapons; it is the power of love.

If we can realize love within the context of human history, we will be able to resolve all the conflicts of politics, economy, and culture. All the problems that humanity faces today can be resolved through the completion of true love.

We need to find true love; where can we go to find true love? True love does not change from morning to night. In fact, it does not change for eternity. But anything that is for myself alone cannot be true love. True love cannot be owned by myself. True love belongs to everyone and it belongs to the entire universe. True love connects the family, the nation, the world, and the universe.

When true love is perfected, God will sink Himself into it, will be absorbed into it, and Father will too.



As long as we are filled with love, God and Father will be happy, no matter what will occur. If humanity lived in the midst of true love, all humanity would live in happiness. If humanity lived in love, there would be no war, there would be no dissatisfaction, and there would be no insecurity.

This is the world of Cheon Il Guk, the world of love, the world of God. This is the day that Father longs for, that God longs for. We have to become the owners of love so that this day may come about.

In conclusion, I would like to say that we need to become the owners that will substantialize Cheon Il Guk, where the Second King will reign centering on the Cheon Il Guk Constitution. This is where the original Garden of Eden will be established and where God will reign for eternity.

Thank you very much.

“Father said, ‘If you really knew that there was a heaven and a hell, you wouldn’t be living the way that you are now’”

March 7, 2017

*There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:  
And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,  
And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man’s table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.*

*And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried. (Luke 16:19-22)*

Today I would like to speak to you about the world after death. Of course, when I talk about the world after death, I also have not died yet. I think I know some things but I am not completely confident.

When Father was on earth, he did talk about the world after death during Hoon Dok Hae. He would ask us sometimes, "Do you know that there is a spiritual world?" People would answer confidently, "Yes!" but then he would ask, "Do you really believe that there is a spiritual world?" and people could not answer so confidently.

All of us have in ourselves a spirit self which is eternal and unlimited; we also have a physical self which is limited and temporary. There are not many people in the world who truly believe that there is a spiritual world and that there is a heaven and a hell. Many Christian ministers or Buddhist priests may talk about a spirit world but, when it comes down to the details, they are not confident.

But our spirit is eternal. It will not die even if it is shot with a bullet. It will not die if it is cut with a knife. It is very important that we have this spirit within us that is eternal. Father spoke very confidently that there is in fact a spirit world; there is absolutely a spirit world after death. He would sometimes tell us about it, sometimes in anger, sometimes like a teacher, sometimes in a very natural way, but he would often talk about the spirit world.

For those of us who are leading lives of faith it is very important that we understand the world after death, and that we understand about heaven and hell. What is also important is to understand that everything that we do in this temporary world does not disappear with death. We take it with us to the spiritual world. Father would often tell us, "Everything that you do in this temporary world is being recorded in this great universe and there will come a time when all this will be shown to you as if it was on a tape."

Father would often speak to us in frustration, “You would not be living your life as you are now if you really believed, if you really knew, that there is a spirit world and if you knew what happens in the spirit world.” He would say that there will come a time when we would see exactly what happens, what is heaven and what is hell, and what these places are like. Father’s desire always was to be able to take us with him to heaven, so he would pray for that. He would offer conditions of sincerity and dedication; he was teaching us in order to do this.

In our lives, we need to understand that it is extremely important to resolve this question of the spirit world and to live our lives with the knowledge that there is life after death.

Today I will give just one example of this. We need to understand that even though this temporary world is extremely precious, in this temporary world we need to live our lives in a way that we understand the spiritual world. Father would often speak to us in frustration and scold us on this point.

He would say to us, “You think that you can just hide your sin, that you can lie about it, but it is absolutely not the case!” He would tell us, “Even if you were to steal even something like a dirty rag that belongs to someone else—even if it is a dirty rag—if you steal that rag which belongs to someone else, it is recorded, and when you go to the spirit world you will have to pay indemnity for your theft.”

We can see that there are extremely few people on the earth today who really understand that there is a spirit world, that there is a heaven, and actually live their lives on the basis of that knowledge.

Father would say to us, “Do you know what the most fearful thing is in the world, what you have to be most afraid of? It is your children!” I remember Father saying, “Children are most fearful; you have to fear them the most because they watch the way their parents live and they model their own lives after their parents, after what they see.” He said, “Even if it is just for the sake of your children, you have to lead your life according to the righteous way.”

The day that we die is referring to the day when our spirit self becomes separated from our physical self. We need to live our lives today with the actual experience, actual feeling, and actual knowledge

that there is a God, and there is a spirit world to which we will go after death.

Father would say, “Now you are living your life any way you want. You are defrauding people. You are fooling people. You are stealing from people. You are lying to people, but there will come a time when your children will judge you.”

He would say that if the person who commits the sin does not indemnify that sin, does not pay for that sin while he is on earth, then his descendants will have to make that payment and there will be a very fearful time. Father also said this at one time, “If your descendants wind up having to pay for your sins, then your descendants will have to go a very difficult and a very suffering way, won’t they? For the sake of our descendants, we need to live our lives based on the belief in God and experience of God.”

Father said that those who truly do not believe in God will receive a punishment. He described the punishment this way. He said that there was a place in the spiritual world, like a market place. There were a lot of people there, but all those people were crippled in their hands because those were the ones who had been taking things from others during their lives. They had been taking, taking, taking.

Father said that the descendants of those people would suffer for three generations. He said that for three generations, those descendants would be punished and the punishment would be that they would live like beggars. They would have to receive; they would be dependent on others to give them things in order to live. The sons, the grandchildren, and the great-grandchildren, those three generations would have to live as beggars, so they would be dependent on people giving them things.

Father would educate us about the spirit world and tell us what would happen there. If we think that not only one generation, but three generations will have to suffer, three generations will have to live as beggars, then we realize how important it is that we live our lives righteously in this world.

We see in Luke 16:19-22, that there is a rich man and there is a beggar Lazarus and they both died and they both went to the spirit world. In the spirit world, Lazarus went to a very good place—he went to heaven—the rich man though, went to hell, a very hot place.

Here in verse 24 it says: “And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.”

So now the rich man is regretting, “I would not have lived my life this way if I knew what would happen to me in the spirit world.” But it was too late!

Lazarus went to heaven not just because he was poor; the rich man went to hell not just because he was rich. They went to heaven and hell depending on who was the center of their lives. Who did they live their lives for? That was the determining factor.

Everyone is going to die and leave this world; this is certain. Also, no one can deny that once we have died, our spirit self will go to the spirit world. Our fate will be determined when we leave this physical world. We stand either on the path towards hell or the path towards heaven. Once our physical life ends, there is nothing that we can do. The spirit self can only become righteous through the physical self. It is through the physical self that it can express love.

So, if we do not live righteously in our physical self, there will come a time when we will be punished. We will have to pay for our sins, and also our descendants will have to pay for our sins. Think about three generations living in suffering; how terrible that will be. Therefore, we need to live our lives blamelessly, so that we will be free from accusation.

I want to say today that we need to live our lives with the understanding that this is very serious. We need to understand the seriousness and be afraid of what may happen if we do not live our lives in a way that gives them value.

Someday we will certainly stand in judgment before God. I know that there is a heaven not only for me but for everyone, so we need to let others understand this fact and spread this message. Many times, we are able to teach others but we are not able to teach ourselves. There are times when we forget to give ourselves education and training, and instead worry about the sins and education of others. We have to become teachers to ourselves so we can establish the foundation where God can come and where True Father can come.

The bonds and relationships that we establish here are not going to disappear; they will go with us into the spirit world, so we need to live the lives of a true disciple, of a true bride.

In conclusion I want to remind you again: Father said that if we are not careful, three generations of our descendants will have to live lives of beggars and will have to be fed by others. So please let us remember that we go to heaven or hell depending on where we center our lives. Whether we are awake or asleep, whether we are eating, or whatever we do, what are we centering our lives upon? That is what will determine if we go to heaven or hell.

Thank you very much.

<https://youtu.be/NRQILEO0V7c?t=1096>

## “Prayer”

March 9, 2017

*For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore, from henceforth thou shalt have wars. (2 Chronicles 16:9)*

Today I would like to speak to you about prayer. For people leading a life of faith, prayer is very necessary. To explain how necessary prayer is, let me remind you that we cannot live even for five minutes without breathing air. For people who are alive there is nothing more important than being able to continue to breathe.

What is even more important than that is being able to understand the necessity of prayer. When we pray it is important for us to feel that God's spirit enters into us, and that He performs the works of the Spirit

through us. People who pray need to have the kind of heart that God can come into them and work through them. When the God who is within us, True Father who is within us, comes to us and speaks through us, that is when we are able to grow spiritually.

People often pray so they can receive inspiration. Prayer is nourishment, like a meal that we must take every day. Prayer has to be serious. We cannot simply follow some formula and do it in a routine format or as some kind of a ritual. When we pray, we need to focus our heart, and we cannot have thoughts that are not correct, because in prayer we are communicating with God. For those of us who are following the path of the Unification Principle, it is also a way to communicate with the Principle.

Whether our prayers are answered depends on how seriously we pray. If we pray seriously, our prayers will be answered and we will be able to see God. If we find that God is not answering our prayer, we need to pray more deeply and again more deeply. We need to spend more time in prayer and offer more sincerity in our prayer.

Father said that in the beginning when he was starting on his mission, it was normal for him to pray more than twelve hours a day. When we, in our lives of faith, experience and recognize that God and True Father are working through our prayers and are working through us to accomplish their will, that is when our prayers are truly answered. When we face a difficult situation and we pray about that situation with deep sincerity then God will open a way for us to break through that difficult situation.

Prayer can also be thought of as a promise or a contract between the individual and God. Once we sign a contract, we need to keep it. As people in prayer we can call on God when we are in a difficult situation; call on him with a loud voice. For example, when a ship is about to be shipwrecked, once it is about to break apart, even people who don't believe in God will cry out to God, "God please save me!" This illustrates that in their original mind everyone knows that God exists. In that kind of difficult situation people recognize that they need to believe in that God, and that they need to grasp that God for help.

I once met a woman named Lee Kiwon, who witnessed Father when he was praying; this is when he was 18 years old and still a

student. Mrs. Lee said that when Father was praying—he was 18 years old—he was sitting at a desk and praying and so many tears flowed that afterwards it was as if someone had spilled some water there on the desk and on the floor. When she saw that, she thought that this man would be an incredible person in the future; he was going to accomplish incredible things.

Mrs. Lee passed on to the spiritual world. Her family buried her in a public cemetery. When Father heard this, he immediately instructed us to arrange for her remains to be removed to our church's cemetery in Korea.

Father had a trinity of three senior women who prayed for him. They would pray for the things that he was doing so that difficulties could be resolved, and he would ask them to pray for things before he made decisions.

Mrs. Chi Sung Do would pray when she was making ceremonial robes or when she was preparing a particular religious ceremony. One cannot express in words how seriously she would pray. I remember that when she would pray, she would say, "God, I earnestly ask." When she would pronounce the word "earnest" it would take her five minutes to get through those syllables, "I earnestly ask." That was how seriously she would pray.

If we expect God to answer our prayers, we need to pray with the greatest sincerity and the greatest seriousness. When we pray and ask God, "God where are You?" we can hear His voice. We can actually hear His voice saying, "I am in the core of your heart."

God is the root of our heart; He is the fundamental core of our heart, and He is with us whether in joy or in sorrow. He always desires to help us through any kind of difficulty because He is our Father.

When we pray, we need to understand and realize that God is the root of our heart, the fundamental core of our heart and that is also where our True Father lies. When we are intoxicated in love with God, there is nothing that cannot be accomplished. We used to pray in the name of True Parents and now we pray in our names, but those who truly believe that God is alive and is with us will have their prayers answered.



In 2 Chronicles 16:9 it says that, “For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him.” Not just halfway towards Him, not just playing around, but actually those whose hearts are perfect towards Him!

Those of you who are listening to my words today at this time, right now if you begin to pray with sincerity and truthfulness, truly focusing all your heart and all your mind on God, I know that everything that you desire will be accomplished. We stand in the very precious position of being able to exercise the full authority of heaven, and if we are sincere in our prayers there is nothing that is impossible for us. Please believe this!

We will be able to experience that, when we pray with complete conviction, our prayers will be answered. Father has obliterated all the barriers in the spiritual world and that is why that kind of result will come.

Father said that when he began his public mission he tested this; he said that when he started praying for something he would continue to pray for it until it was accomplished. Through prayer nothing is impossible and we just have to believe that. We will experience that difficult issues can be solved through prayer and we will come to a point when we will not be able to exist without praying.

We usually pray and then go into action, but the truth is that prayer and action should go together. We pray as we are acting, as we are doing. If we do that, we will see that incredible miracles can come about. If you have never experienced the power of prayer, I hope that you will start even at this time, right now, so that you can see what an incredible mystical experience prayer is.

If you pray unceasingly, whatever you are doing throughout the day, you'll see that wonderful things happen. This will be your experience. As you are praying, your spiritual eyes will be opened. When your spiritual eyes are opened, you will be led to the people that you need to witness to, and it will only be a matter of time before our church congregation grows incredibly.

No matter what difficulty you may face, there will be miracles where your difficulties will be resolved. I hope that people who are

listening today will become people of prayer. When you do that, you will be able to accomplish everything that you wish. You just have to keep praying until it is accomplished.

Let's become like Father; let's embrace and pray for heaven and earth. Let's become people who through prayer can accomplish incredible miracles for the sake of God's providence.

Thank you very much.

## “Citizenship in the Kingdom of Heaven”

March 10, 2017

*For our citizenship is in heaven from whence we also look for the savior, the Lord Jesus Christ. (Philippians 3:20)*

Today I would like to speak to you about “Citizenship in the Kingdom of Heaven.” We know that the fall of human beings came about because of their faithlessness. There is something common to all religions regarding this point; all religions say that in order to be saved you have to believe.

The hope of humanity is to be able to believe that God is our Father and to be able to attend Him and be one with Him as our Father. For those who are able to know that God is our Father, who are able to attend Him and are able to experience Him as our Father, they can experience unlimited grace.

We want to know that God is the Living God; this is an important point. One Japanese member came to visit me yesterday. I mentioned this point to her: that God is a Living God. This person was very surprised because she had never experienced God as a Living God; never felt that He is a Living God in her life. This person was very happy, very glad to be able to hear these words, that God is a Living

God. She said, “If I can feel, if I can experience God as Living God, then my life will change.”

This morning let us believe that God is a Living God, know and experience that He is with us and we can inherit everything from Him. If we can experience that we are God’s children, True Parents’ children who are able to receive their love as we live on earth, there will be nothing greater than that.

We need to be in such a position that through the blessing we can receive His true love and we are His children. If we can be there, then our citizenship will be in the kingdom of heaven. Our citizenship is in heaven if we can feel that and understand that it will give us great hope for our lives.

If we are a citizen of a certain country, we have certain rights associated with that. If a person says, “I am a citizen of the United States,” for example, that person has certain rights and he can feel security for that. Countries around the world give that person certain rights based on his citizenship in the United States. If a person is a citizen of the Kingdom of Heaven that person will have the right to be next to God, to be next to our True Father, to go within that realm where he or she will be with Father. A person who can believe that he or she is a citizen of the Kingdom of Heaven is a truly blessed person because that person knows that they have a certain security in heaven.

It is very important for us to have that conviction and that belief that we are citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven. I always live with the belief and the understanding that I am a citizen of the Kingdom of Heaven.

One time in Korea, I was walking on the street with that conviction and belief, and I came across an old man, a fortune teller, who told people their fortune based on their bone structure and their face, and he looked up at me and said, “You are a person who is holding a great truth within you.” I was amazed because this person must have had some kind of a spiritual sense and he was able to look at me in a spiritual way.

Another time I was walking down the street in Korea and came across a woman who was selling baked potatoes. The woman said to me, “When I see you walking, you are not actually walking; you seem

to be flying, as if you were on an airplane.” I laughed to myself. I did not have to explain myself to these people. They already knew what kind of person I was just by looking at me; they could see and feel that. I felt grateful that God would show it to them.

Another time I was hungry and felt I should have something to eat before I went home. I went into a restaurant and ate a meal. When I went to pay the bill, the restaurant owner said, “No, you don’t have to pay. A young man sitting on the other side of the restaurant paid for your meal already.” I felt “Wow! That’s really amazing!” This young man had nothing to do with me, had no relation to me. I felt that God was always with me, taking care of me.

These kinds of things that other people might find difficult to believe, it may seem that they are not true, but they are; such experiences happened to me quite often in my life.

Another time I went into a restaurant and had a meal that was pretty expensive, but again when I went to pay the bill the restaurant owner said, “No, it’s already paid for; a man sitting at another table paid for your bill.” Again, I felt that God was with me. I felt that my citizenship was not in any earthly satanic kingdom or nation, but that it was in Heaven. It is in the Kingdom of Heaven that I can be with God and God can be with me and help me in such a way.

This morning let us all believe that our citizenship is in Heaven. When I say “heaven” I don’t mean somewhere up in the sky, I mean our citizenship is with Heaven, with God in the spirit world. If we can believe that, know that, and have that conviction, then God will be with us.

I hope that everyone who listens to this broadcast today will be able to live their lives as citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven, as people whose citizenship is recorded in God’s Kingdom.

I want to give another example. This is something that actually happened to me. One time I went to the city of Kongju in South Chungcheong Province in South Korea. Father had instructed me to go around the country and meet Christian ministers, lay leaders, men and women in Christian congregations, and also spiritual people. I made several laps around Korea and met these kinds of people.

I got to the city of Kongju and was walking along the street; someone was coming from the opposite direction. I asked this person, “Is there a room that I can rent for the night?” The person asked why I needed a room. I said, “I believe in Jesus and I am passing through this town. I want to witness here for about ten days before I go on, and I need a room where I can stay during that time.”

This woman was actually a lay leader of a church. She said, “Well you can stay in our home for a while.” So that’s what I did. This person said, “I have been a Christian for a long time but I have never heard of the *Divine Principle*.” I lectured the *Divine Principle* to her. She exclaimed, “Wow! Some of the things you said are not in the Bible but when I think about them, they are true; that’s right, it makes sense.” She was very happy, saying, “You know this is really fantastic; you seem to know a lot about the Bible. There is a man who lives a few miles from here. He has very deep faith and he is a lay leader in our church. Let’s go talk with him; you can tell him about what you are teaching me.”

This man said, “You know I have always felt that my spirit was pretty high, but when I look at you, I see that your spirit is a little bit higher than mine. You really are a wonderful person; I can tell that you know the secrets of heaven, you know God’s heart, you know God’s mind. I am very happy to meet you.”

I went back to the woman’s house. After that she treated me very wonderfully, gave me expensive rice, and served me a lot of meat. She said her husband was a professor at Seoul University, the highest university in Korea. The woman brought other members of her church to her home so I could also lecture them the *Divine Principle*. I stayed in her house for about a week.

I was about to leave, and the woman said, “Wait a minute” and she went back into her house and brought something that was wrapped in newspaper. The woman said, “In the past two months I have not been offering my tithe to my church; I have been keeping the money in my closet, but as I see you leaving, I feel that I need to give this to you.” Then she gave me her two months tithe. I said, “I can’t take that; this is your tithe! If I was to take this, God would punish me; this is very fearful money.” But the woman said, “I am not giving this to you; God

is giving it to you. If you don't accept it, God will really punish you." Finally, I took it with me.

I went on to the city of Cheonan also in South Chungcheong Province. I visited a minister with whom I had been personally acquainted. He was having a revival. But he opposed me so much that I left a fifteen-page letter for him. In that letter I wrote, "Stop waiting for the Lord to come on the clouds! The Lord has already arrived; he is already here, so you need to prepare to receive the Lord." I left this letter for him and went on.

When I met Father and told him about all the experiences I had, he smiled and said, "You know you are a much happier person than I am. People that you don't even know pay for your meals, and give you money so you can buy a cake like this. God is blessing you a lot!" and we chuckled together.

Let us understand. Let us know that our citizenship is not in any satanic nation or kingdom; it is in Heaven. Let us live that way so that God will remember, so that True Father will remember, so that the Second King will remember, and so that our lives will remain centered on that citizenship.

Thank you very much.

## "The prayers that God can answer"

March 13, 2017

*Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.*  
(Matthew 5:23-24)

Today I would like to explain how to offer a prayer so that God may give an answer. As we lead our life of faith there are times when we struggle over certain issues and also when we are not able to communicate freely with God. The reason is that there is some problem. When there is nothing, no problem, no issues between us and God, when everything is clear between us and God, we are able to receive God into ourselves and we are able to go into God.

We would all like to go into that kind of state. Of course, we want God to forgive our sins but we often find it difficult to forgive those who have sinned against us. So first, we need to have a heart that is able to forgive the sins against us. We have all sinned, in fact our sins are like a mountain. We have sinned a great deal but we have very little ability to forgive those who have sinned against us. God is able to forgive our sins when we forgive the sins of others. He is able to answer our prayers and hear our prayers when we forgive the sins of others. As we go with this life of faith, we need to develop the ability to forgive those who have sinned against us.

Someone asked Jesus, "How often do I need to forgive someone who has sinned against me?" Jesus' reply was not, "Forgive him once or twice," but he said, "You should forgive him seven times seventy." We need to forgive those who sinned against us quite often.

When we pray, what kind of prayer do we need to offer that God can answer? We need to pray a prayer based on our having forgiven the sins of others against us.

This morning let us remember that we need to forgive those who sin against us as Jesus said, "at least seven times seventy." That is how we can offer prayers that God will be able to answer.

In Matthew 5:23-24, Jesus says: "If you come to offer a gift to God at the altar, as you offer it, you might remember that you have sinned against someone or someone has sinned against you. Then, before you make that offering, first of all you need to leave that offering there and if there is anything on your conscience, go to that person and clear all that up, bring harmony between yourself and that person, then come back and offer the gift."

Even between husbands and wives, there are many cases where the lack of reconciliation can lead to a break in the relationship and divorce might come as a result. This morning, let us reflect about whether there is anything between us and God, and see if there is any huge sin that we may have committed that is blocking our communication with God. If so, let us work to receive forgiveness for that.

In the world there are many parents and children who do not communicate with each other; in fact, they are completely estranged and they live their lives without any contact or parent-child relationship. Even if such people were to pray all night, fast, and offer all kinds of sincerity and dedication conditions, God would not be able to receive those prayers.

A person in that position needs to leave their gift before the altar and go to that person—to the parent or to the child—to be forgiven and forgive and then pray to God. We need to forgive and be forgiven; first forgive those who have sinned against us and then receive their forgiveness, so we can be in the position to pray to God with nothing between us and God.

We need to live our lives in such a way that we have a very wide pipeline of communication between ourselves and God. Then in our interpersonal relationships with our spouse, our parents, our children, our siblings, or our friends, we need to develop that large pipeline of communication so that we can go to God freely. We can pray with the idea that our prayers have already been answered, that as we pray our prayers are already answered.

We can hope that you will feel relieved this morning. If you pray as I describe, your heart will be at ease.

When we live our lives with the confidence and conviction that our sins have been forgiven, we can have tremendous energy. We can live in God, we can live in Jesus, we can live in True Father, and we can accomplish great things.

The Bible also says that, when we pray, we should not just put together meaningless words that just stream together as some kind of ritual. If we pray a long time, it does not mean that God wants to hear that prayer. He will listen according to our attitude and the kind of heart we have in our prayer. This is what is important!



When we have a truly sincere attitude, a sincere heart, we can accomplish the ideal of oneness with God and we can have God hear our prayers and answer them. When we call on the name of the Lord, the Lord will come to us. When we pray with Father's heart, we will truly be able to communicate with Father. Let's have that heart this morning.

In the Bible we read about the prayer of the tax collector; he offered a prayer that God could truly answer. The tax collector did not try to even come near to God but he stayed far away from God; he prayed a very humble prayer and Jesus praised him. The tax collector prayed to God asking Him to forgive his sins; he confessed his sins to God. Jesus said that God would be with that person.

Jesus contrasted the tax collector's prayer with the prayer of the Pharisee who went to God and said, "I have done everything right. I have led a faultless life. I have done my tithing. I never violated the Sabbath and I have followed all of your laws." Jesus said that God will not be able to hear the prayer of such a person.

It is very important that we always come before God and pray with a humble heart, that we pray for forgiveness for our sins, and that we always confess our sins to God. That is when God can come to us, be with us, and answer our prayers.

When we pray in that way, God can come to us, be with us and answer our prayers; then we can fight this difficult world and gain victory.

This morning I deeply recognize that God is our Father, that He comes to us, He lives in us, He calls us His son or His daughter and He will always be with us. Let us know that whatever we desire has already been given to us, that our prayers have already been answered, that we can fight evil in the world with this conviction and gain victory.

Thank you very much.

## “The spiritual work of Pentecost”

March 14, 2017

*And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. (Acts 2:4)*

Today I'd like to speak to you about the spiritual work of Pentecost that happened in the upper room. After Jesus' crucifixion, the disciples were very depressed and lonely and they were wondering whether God was alive.

One hundred and twenty of them gathered in the upper room and prayed; when they prayed, an incredible miracle occurred. At that time many people came to that upper room; they all came from different countries and areas and they all spoke different languages. The incredible thing was that each of them found that the disciples were speaking their own language!

Even the people who normally could not speak a certain language were able to speak that language, and even though they were strangers, through the speaking of tongues they were able to relate to each other. They spoke as they were directed by the Holy Spirit and they did as they were told. This was a miracle. People were able to hear God's words in their own language even though they could not speak those languages.

Those who were sinful were judged, and those who repented were received. With God there is no excuse; those who were righteous were recognized as righteous and those who had sinned were judged

according to their actions. They were filled with awe and fear and they lived according to the way they were directed by the spirit.

People at that time lived by the spirit. There was nothing impossible for them because God guided their every step. Some people in this situation felt great hope, but others were very worried and afraid because they knew that they had committed sin, and they were wondering what would happen to them.

When we believe what happened at Pentecost 2,000 years ago, we believe that God is alive, and that He fulfills our prayers. When we look at the Old Testament which preceded this, we see that many amazing things happened there as well.

At the time of Elijah, when the king did not follow the commandments there was a period of three years and six months when no rain fell. But when Elijah prayed, “God, what are we going to do, there is not rain, please let it rain!” then immediately the rain began to fall. Through that, people at that time could see that God truly was alive, and that He performed incredible miracles.

But when the people worshipped idols such as King Ahab did, God would punish them. So Elijah said to King Ahab, “Let’s see whether your god is alive or my God is alive. Let’s test it, and see whether your sacrifice or my sacrifice is accepted.” When the king’s prophets of Baal tried to offer, Elijah said to them, “Choose one of your ox for yourselves and prepare it, and I will chose my ox and we will offer both of them and see what happens.” So the prophets of Baal made their offering, but no matter how much they prayed nothing happened.

When Elijah prayed for the fire to be lit under his altar, fire actually came down from heaven, but what we see though is that the fire was burning but the altar was not burned. When people saw this, they were amazed and many people came and followed him.

In this way God showed the people that He was a living God; people could see this with their own eyes. So we must understand that these things actually happened and God really is alive. When a righteous person prays, God answers that prayer and performs His miracles through that person.

We need to know that throughout history there have been times when God has filled people with His Holy Spirit and has performed

miracles, and that God is still alive and He is still performing his works of the spirit today.

Elijah also raised the widow's son who had died. The spirit had already left that body but still Elijah was able to raise that son from the dead. We can see from these records that God truly is a Living God and that He performs miracles. He has done that in history and He continues to do that today.

People who were with our True Father in the early days told me that it was normal for Father to pray even twelve hours a day. He would shed so many tears during his prayers that his eyes would be swollen. The works of the spirit do not come about automatically; they come about based on our incredible sincerity and dedication. Father would pray for something until it was accomplished. Until it was accomplished, he would keep praying for it, and he would cry out to God in tears.

St. Augustine also prayed with such tears that it was like rain falling. Jesus also prayed often, and as he prayed, he would call out to God as his father. He would call out with his sincerity and dedication and the people around him saw his relationship of father and son with God. We see one place where Jesus fed five thousand people with five loaves and two fishes. Due to the people's lack of belief in him, Jesus performed this miracle to show them the power he was able to command. Jesus prayed to God, "Not my will but Thy will be done." Jesus would discuss important matters with God and important decisions he had to make, and we have to learn from that. We have to do the same. He prayed with the faith, "If I pray, it will be done; I know it will be done" and this is how he educated his disciples.

Many times people say, "Oh I don't know how to pray" or we say, "I don't think God is going to answer my prayers. Does He really hear my prayer?" But Jesus had the absolute faith that God would hear his prayer and this is the kind of faith that we need, as well. Let's have the confidence, the conviction, and the faith that God will accomplish what we pray for, and that He will answer our prayers.

In Ephesians 3:20 it says, "Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us." This is the kind of faith that we need. Prayer

is not difficult. It is a dialogue with God, and just as you are dialoguing with someone you know, you can talk and discuss with God. That is how you pray, and when people pray with sincerity and earnestness, God will answer those prayers.

I want to point out that when Jesus raised Lazarus from the dead, he prayed. He also prayed over Jerusalem as he was on his way to the cross. God is our Father, and He cares for His sons and daughters far more than fathers in this world care for their children. That is the God who is behind us; that is the God who is supporting us. Let's be confident and let's have faith in God's ability to work through us.

Thank you very much.

<https://youtu.be/EHp0bqryCo0?t=1080>

## “The saints who gained victory through faith”

March 16, 2017

*And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that  
tribulation worketh patience;*

*And patience, experience; and experience, hope:*

*And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed  
abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.*

(Romans 5:3-5)

Hello, everyone. Today I am going to speak to you on the topic, “The saints who gained victory through faith.” I think the most important thing for us today is the extent to which we are able to have faith. When we are able to have a true and absolute faith, all issues and problems can be resolved through it.

We have received this special grace that all of our sins are forgiven through our faith. Today's scripture says, "We glory in tribulations." Even in the midst of tribulations we have joy because we know that we are in the special position where even in tribulation our True Father in the spiritual world is always with us, works with us, and cooperates with us.

For people who have absolute faith, their hearts can be opened to God: ways are opened for them to go to God and be in harmony with Him. Although we have no merit, by faith we are able to receive God's forgiveness for our sins.

I once knew an older woman in our church who said that she was very grateful for her faith that gave her joy even in the midst of tribulation. Think about it: how is it that a person can be joyful even happy in the midst of tribulation, in the midst of trials? It is only by faith that we are able to achieve this.

Think about it: it is easy to be grateful when things are going well, but how difficult it is for us to be grateful when things are not going well, when we are in tribulation, when we are in trial! The incredible thing is that if you are able to be grateful in that kind of situation, then that gratitude multiplies and increases the amount of gratitude that you are able to feel.

Verse 3 says that we glory in tribulations. That means that even in the midst of tribulation, we are joyful, we are grateful, we are happy. When we reach that state, a way for victory is opened before us.

"Tribulation worketh patience" means that patience comes from tribulation. And what does patience produce? Patience produces incredible victories. This is not something that just anyone can attain; it has to be someone who has faith. When the saints of the past were put in jail and were beaten by their jailers, they would sing hymns; the more severely they were beaten, the more loudly they would sing those hymns.

Patience brings experience, and experience, hope. Patience brings experience, and experience gives us hope. Those who are filled with faith, those who are filled with the Holy Spirit can be in an unbearable situation where hope is impossible, and still have the hope that can bring victory.

The King said to me today, “Oh! I was filled with the Spirit; I felt a strong spirit.” I can tell from that that he is so filled with the Spirit that when he is speaking the Word he does not realize how much time is passing. From that I know that he truly lives a life filled with the Holy Spirit.

When we are filled with the Spirit, when the Spirit resides in us, we are able to live a holy life and that way we are able to gain victory. In 1 Thessalonians 5:23 it says: “And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.”

When our Lord, our True Father, comes to us, our whole spirit, our soul and body can be kept blameless; that is very important. By faith we are given the special privilege to be the sons and daughters of God, and He bestows on us the special grace of being forgiven.

Not only that, but by faith we are given special authority to live in the Kingdom of Heaven. Those who believe can be resurrected even if they are dead. For those who believe there will be no obstacle. God places us in a very special position where we may be the owners of the Kingdom of Heaven. In the Book of Revelation, it says that the Kingdom of Heaven is a place where there is no death; this is a wonderful place that cannot be described by words.

Also, in Revelation 22:1, it reads: “And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him...”

It also describes how the Tree of Life bears twelve different kinds of fruit, and how the leaves of the Tree of Life will cure all diseases. The Kingdom of Heaven is a place where there is no curse, where the throne of God stands and where the people attend and serve Him. It is a place with a bright light, where there is no shadow. The Kingdom of God is a place where a lamp and the sun are outshone, a place where

the saints of God can see each other's faces and be happy to be with each other.

When the saints of God were in prison, they lived lives where they could experience the Kingdom of Heaven. They would sometimes be in prison for seven or eight years, but they maintained patience and hope. They experienced the Kingdom of Heaven, even in prison. This was their victory. We need to model ourselves after their victory so we can also experience the Kingdom of Heaven in our lives today. We can do that in faith.

We can have such a life here on earth where we are able to speak with God directly, to ask Him questions and we are able to receive his answers; all that is possible through faith. We can have that kind of incredible experience but it requires a living faith. Let's examine ourselves today to see what kind of faith we have.

I saw many times in the past where True Father would have faith in something that was completely unbelievable and yet he believed in it and he gained victory in that area. When a person would come to Father and tell him, "Oh, Father! I had this kind of spiritual experience," Father would consider that as if he had experienced it himself, as if he had been there directly. He would encourage and comfort that person. We need that kind of faith where we also, like Father, are able to experience these things.

I could see that Father's faith was not something contrived, artificial, or forced; it was something that came, whirled out of him, just naturally. It was something that he already possessed naturally, and I could see that it was this kind of faith that gave him the ability to gain victory even in situations that seemed impossible.

A very strong Holy Spirit is residing within our Second King, and it is with that kind of a spirit that he can gain victory even in difficult situations. We need to be with him and work with him in Sanctuary Church.

This morning I would like to encourage you and ask you to live a life experiencing the Kingdom of Heaven, to live such a life that you can be in the presence of the Holy Spirit of God.

Thank you very much.



## “The martyrdom of Stephen”

March 17, 2017

*Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,  
And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.  
And as they were stoning Stephen, crying out with a loud voice and calling upon God, and saying, he prayed, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. (Acts 7:57-59)*

Today I would like to speak to you about the martyrdom of Stephen. Paul wrote thirteen books of the Bible but, before he realized God's words, Paul was present and participated in the martyrdom of Stephen. Father has said that there can be no perfection in ignorance. If Paul had realized God's Will earlier, he would not have participated in the martyrdom of Stephen. If he had not been ignorant of God's Will, he would not have done this. Therefore, it is also important for us to understand God's Will. My thought this morning is that all of us come into this world and will eventually leave it. In fact, we don't know what may happen to us even five minutes from now.

As I am speaking to you today, I am thinking of those who used to be with me in the past, shedding blood, sweat, and tears in order to fulfill God's Will. I thought this morning of those national messiahs, and other senior couples. Some worked with Father for 65 years, some 60 years, 50 years, and 40 years. I thought of many of these people this morning who used to be with me in pursuing God's Will.

As Stephen was being stoned, and he was about to be martyred, he praised God, and he thanked God that he could know Jesus; he was

grateful even at the moment of death. This morning I think that we need to learn from it and model ourselves after the spirit of martyrdom of Stephen.

Our Church was built on the basis of blood, sweat, and tears, and the people who worked in that Church had an urgent and honest desire to help Father accomplish God's Will on this earth. We worked together in Korea, in Japan, in the United States, in Russia, and in other places all around the world, ready to offer our lives on the altar of God's Will if that was necessary. This is how we worked together as brothers and sisters.

As I sit here this morning, I realize that a lot has happened; a lot has come to pass since that time that we were working together. I think in the past we worked hard and we suffered, but now rather than the path of suffering, the path of victory is remaining for us to travel. I believe that, from now on, rather than suffering there will be great wealth and a valuable time is approaching us. We used to suffer hunger; we used to be envious of those who had more than us, but I think that now tremendous heavenly blessing is about to come upon us. I believe that God and True Father will not leave you as you are; instead, I believe you will receive a tremendously valuable blessing.

I have always told myself, "I have no reason to envy rich people." I had many experiences where, if I felt I lacked something, the money that was in my purse would somehow disappear. When I thought that I was lacking something, even those things that I had would be taken away from me. I experienced this many times.

I always told myself, "I lack nothing. Even a rich person has nothing over me." If you feel that way, if you think that way, if you tell yourself that, in fact there will be nothing lacking in your life. "There are really plenty of things to go around in this world; there is more than enough money to go around in this world. Wealth, health, and money is coming to me; I am a magnet, I am pulling money, health and wealth towards me. I love money and money loves me. Every day this happiness of wealth comes to me." "Thank you, Father. Thank you, God, I am happy." If you sing this to yourself, then every day, wealth will come to you.

Some might think that, if they were to become rich, they would not be able to have a spiritual life. I would like to encourage them to research the rich people that appear in the Bible. Especially in the Old Testament, we can find many rich people. We see that Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, and Jesus all teach about wealth; these people lived a rich life on the earth. We can see in the Bible that they lived a much wealthier life than even rich people today can imagine.

If you have received the Blessing from True Parents, you are living a tremendous Blessing; you can become the inheritors of Cheon Il Guk. It is your right to be wealthy and you hold the key to wealth. But you have been living your life without realizing this. You have the qualification to hold the key to wealth. The Lord in Heaven desperately wants to give us everything, but we have the 5% portion of responsibility to pull these things towards us.

You now know this principle: the key is your thought and your testimony. It's because you did not know this principle that you have lived in worry. If you could live your life from today knowing, "I am rich. I am wealthy," then not only will you be wealthy in your heart, but externally you will become wealthy as well.

In Western countries, many people spend their lives working hard so they can become rich and live a wealthy life. If we can live our lives knowing that we possess God, we possess True Father, and that we possess the Second King, we will know that we have already been given these riches. Then, our faith will change, our heart will change, and our life will change.

This kind of blessing through external things will not give us happiness. Thinking external things will come first is to reverse subject and object. First you have to have joy and peace in your own heart; first you have to have a vision for this tremendous and valuable blessing. It's only then that these external things will come to you in abundance. What you want externally depends on what you are internally. The external world is the world of result, and it is the expression of our thoughts.

We need to align ourselves, our thoughts, and our hearts with God, True Father, and the universe. When we are filled with happiness and peace which radiates from us, when we send out this happiness and

peace into the universe, we will be able to live our lives as an external manifestation of what we feel internally.

When we live our lives internally as owners of Cheon Il Guk, then we can also do this externally. God and True Father truly desire that we become the owners of Cheon Il Guk. We need to become people who can truly exercise this heavenly blessing, and then we will have authority that will be recognized by God and by True Father. From today on, please do not think of yourself as impoverished, or lacking. Instead, understand that you are someone who possesses God; God and True Father can be possessed by you. With this realization, your life will change.

If you think this is impossible it will be impossible; if you think it is difficult, it will be difficult. But we need to live our lives with the conviction that this is quite possible. Think how much God, how much True Father, and how much the Second King want to bequeath Cheon Il Guk to us! We need to change our lives in the way that I have described.

I think how wonderful it is that we are able to be with God, that we are able to inherit Cheon Il Guk, and that we have with us the Second King who is the representative body and inheritor of True Father. This is what allows us to have the mindset that gives us the full authority of Heaven. Because True Father gave the Second King this tremendous blessing as his representative body and inheritor, this blessing can now spread through him around the world. If we believe this, it will be accomplished as we believe.

Let's not live with a lack of confidence, but be confident. Let's know that, until now in history, Cain has been killing Abel but now Cain and Abel have united and a tremendous work of the spirit of God can spread throughout the world. When this happens, God will be happy. He and Father will be filled with joy, and all the suffering that the Second King has experienced will be transformed into glory. But we need to accomplish our responsibility. Let's do that from today!

Thank you very much.

<https://youtu.be/7ltWS06ZefM?t=1552>

## “Filial children and loyal patriots”

March 20, 2017

*Children, obey your parents in the Lord; for this is right.  
Honor thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with  
promise;  
That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.  
And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them  
up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. (Ephesians 6:1-4)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I'd like to speak to you on the topic: filial children and loyal patriots.

When Father was here on earth, he was not able to say all the things that he wanted to say. There were many times when True Father spent the whole night calling out to Heavenly Father. He would call out to God as his Father. He would pray, “God, there is nothing that I am able to show you,” and he would cry out to God in tears because God was not able to be a glorious God here on earth.

Many times, we boast about ourselves; we try to promote ourselves rather than be filial children. Such people are not filial children; filial children are people whose hearts go to the Father first. A filial child thinks of the parents' situation. When a filial child finds himself not being able to fulfill his responsibility, he bows his head and prays that Heaven's virtue will not depart from him. Unless a person lives with that kind of heart, he cannot be a filial child; neither can such a person be a loyal patriot.

Father also lived a life in which he was trying his best to be a filial child and a loyal patriot before Heaven. Nevertheless, he was accused by the established churches of being a heretic. But those who call us

heretics will end up in a very miserable and terrible situation themselves. When the time comes, things will be reversed completely.

In Korean tradition, we find the story of two brothers, one called Hungbu and the other Nolbu; one is rich and the other is poor. But their situation is reversed at the end of that story. A person who was born as a woman in this providence today will become the wife of a brave and fierce warrior. A person who was born as a man will become that fierce and brave warrior.

This morning we need to inherit Father's very urgent and very serious heart. We have been blessed to be alive in this age. The world is living in the darkest hell, but we are overjoyed by the fact that Father has appointed our Second King and Queen as the successor, representative body, and inheritor, so we can have hope in this age.

Successor means that he is the representative body who takes after, who continues, Father's work. Father, as the True Parent, prayed and bequeathed to the Second King his entire Blessing, his entire authority on this earth. Father appointed him as his representative body and inheritor, so he could carry on his work on this earth.

Father prayed, blessed him, and actually crowned him three times. He even went on to declare that anyone who objected to this, anyone who denied this would be a heretic and destroyer.

We should be grateful to God that we are able to know this today and that we are able to recognize what we must do in this situation. We joined this movement when we were young, handsome, and beautiful, and now we have a lot of wrinkles on our faces. But those wrinkles are not wrinkles of ugliness. From God's point of view, they shine like the sun.

Father, as a filial son, moved God's heart, so we also must move Father's heart as his filial children. Even now Father is giving us the injection of his love; he is giving us the injection of the love that he created in Korea. Injections hurt. They are painful sometimes but we need to endure that pain knowing that these are injections of love. Shots and needles are painful but we need to be grateful and joyful that God is injecting us with his love.

As members of Sanctuary Church, we are living our lives in gratitude that we have been able to experience God's love, Father's

love and the love of our Second King. That's why, no matter how difficult things become, we never depart from this path. We also need to infuse God and True Father with injections of our love. We need to inject love into God and True Father so that our energy can be passed on to them. Father is giving us his instructions, his word. "Accomplish the things that I have assigned to you."

If a black man were to give a love injection to God with all his heart, and if he were joined by a white man and a yellow man, all races of the world would come before God together to give Him our love. We would then be able to influence the world with our true love. God and True Father would certainly work through the Second King and all of us in order to accomplish His will on this earth.

It is when this kind of love is invested that God and True Father will have no other choice but to work their miracles in order to save this world. That is when God's hand will open up; He will no longer be clenching His fist but His hand will open up and perform miracles in this world.

It is when all races of the world unite that we will be able to inspire God, True Father, and the Second King; their hearts will be melted and they will perform miracles in this world. That is when the arm that could not be raised will be raised, the arm that could not be lowered will be lowered, and all kinds of miracles will be performed in the world.

God will stand with Asia on his right hand, the American continent on His left hand, and as He looks over the waves of the Pacific Ocean, He will take charge of this world and perform miracles. At that time nothing will be impossible; everything God desires will be realized.

This is the day that we are looking forward to. This is the day that we are hoping for. In that day we will be able to accomplish everything. Let's have the fire of God's spirit in order to bring about that day as quickly as possible! Our Church may seem small and weak now, but in that day we will have tremendous energy and power so we will be able to save not only Korea but the entire world and build a new world on this earth.

Thank you very much.

## “When Father sent me to pioneer Taegu”

March 21, 2017

*In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. (Genesis 1:1-2)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I'd like to speak to you about something that happened when I went out pioneering. I am always grateful to my physical parents. My parents gave me the knowledge of God and Jesus; I inherited God and Jesus from them. Because of them, I was able to live my whole life with God and Jesus. Therefore, I am extremely grateful to them. I have lived my life from a very early age with the knowledge in my heart that God is alive.

The Bible begins with the statement, “In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.” In the beginning God was there and He created the heavens and the earth. I cannot express how grateful I am that I am able to know the God who created the heavens and the earth, that I am able to live my life with Him.

My life truly has had meaning and value because I have been able to live with this knowledge of God, and I have been honored with the mission to spread this knowledge of God and Jesus to many people. It's because of this that I was able to meet Father; it's because of this that Father told me to go out pioneering. I asked him, “Where should I go?” and he answered, “There are many people in the city of Taegu who are



faithful people, so go to Taegu and witness to the faithful people there!” I met Father in 1952, and it was on July 20, 1953 that he instructed me to go out. I left that day for Taegu and began my pioneer witnessing.

When I first met Father, he was living in that hut in Beom-il dong, a section of Pusan, but later he moved to another location in Sujeong-dong in Pusan. We were in Sujeong-dong when, very early one morning, Father called me to his room to meet him.

At that time no one was witnessing among the people who were around Father. I had been an evangelist before I joined Father, so he told me to take responsibility for witnessing and for pioneering. Father said, “Pioneering is not an easy thing; also witnessing is not an easy thing. When you are witnessing to someone you are taking their life and you are leading their life to God, so this is something difficult that can be understood only by someone that has experienced it.”

Father told me, “Go to Taegu and make sure you pioneer for 40 days. If you come back on the evening of the 39th day I will have nothing to do with you. From that time on, I will not meet you, I will not talk to you and I will have nothing to do with Kang Hyun Shil.” I thought, “Wow! I really have come into a fearful group here! He said I have to go there for 40 days and if I don’t fulfill 40 days I’ll be kicked out of this place!” At that time there were less than ten people who were with Father. Father instructed me to go out, so the others took note of this. One person bought two sets of clothing for me. I knew the person had bought two outfits for me, but when I was about to leave, I noticed that one was missing. I couldn’t find the other one.

Father revealed that he had put away the other outfit the person had bought. He said, “You can only take one because 2,000 years ago when Jesus sent out his disciples, he told them not to take two sets of clothes. He said they should only take one. You cannot take a lot of money; you can only take little or no money. You cannot have your wallet with you.”

He sent me out with almost no money, barely enough money to buy a little bit of rice. I was wondering, “How am I going to survive for 40 days? He told me to go there for 40 days but how am I going to survive?” I thought, “Wow! I joined a group that is even more fearful than the communists!” I made my preparation, but there was no way I

could really pack either because I did not have a suitcase or anything like that. I just had a large white cloth that I could use to wrap up my clothes and everything else.

As I was about to leave, Father gave me a copy of the *Wolli Wonbon*, the hand-written Principle that Father wrote himself. He instructed me, “This is all you need. Just take this and preach from it!” So I went with the *Wolli Wonbon*, a copy of the Bible, and a hymn book. That was all I took.

As I was about to leave, Father prayed for me, “Father, this young daughter”—at that time I was in my twenties so he called me his young daughter—“is about to go pioneering in Taegu. Please be with her, please help her and allow her to establish your Church in Taegu before she returns.”

I left Pusan where Father was, and I thought to myself, “Wow, Teacher”—at that time we did not call him “Father” we called him “Teacher”—“Teacher really wants me to go and establish a church in forty days without giving me basically any money and he wants me to go and be with God! And as he does this, he is thinking about how Jesus acted 2,000 years ago, how he sent his disciples out; this is really a very serious thing!” Even now when I am faced with difficulties, I often remember the way that Father prayed for me in tears as he sent me out on that witnessing mission.

Father also indicated that the history of restoration was not easy; it was very difficult. He said that he did not want to send me out but he had to, because it was necessary, and he asked me to please understand his heart.

At that time, I knew a little bit about the Bible, but I knew almost nothing about the Principle and I was not in the position where I could lecture the Principle. I took my things wrapped in the white cloth and I went to the railroad station of Pusan-gi. When I was on that train to Taegu, I thought to myself, “This is the path I promised Teacher that I would go, but this is a very difficult path,” and I was very concerned about what would happen.

I arrived at the railroad station of Taegu and got off the train, but I had no idea about what I would do after that. I prayed, “God, what

should I do now? What direction should I walk in? I have no idea where I should go and what I should do.”

At that moment, I heard a voice. The voice said to me, “You have not even been going on this path for a single day! I’ve been doing this for 6,000 years, trying to accomplish a single objective, and you cannot even endure this for a single day! Don’t complain!” That is when I came to my senses. I prayed, “God, as long as I came here, I have to succeed, I have to go back on the foundation of success. God, please help me! Lord, please help me!” I thought, “As long as I am going to do this, I might as well go to the largest Christian Church in Taegu.” So I went to the largest church called the Yi-Seomun Church. It had a congregation in the thousands.

I went into the church and I prayed all night. In the morning as I went out of the door of the church, I met a woman who was one of the members of the congregation. She was going to go to a nearby mountain to do her early morning prayer, and she allowed me to go and pray together with her. I felt then that witnessing really takes a very sincere heart. It requires us to put ourselves in the position where we are together with God and Jesus, and we are experiencing God and Jesus. I went up to the mountain to pray, because this was the beginning of my witnessing mission. I prayed for that, and I also prayed that I would be able to plant seeds in people’s hearts so they would understand that God is alive.

On my way up the mountain I sang a song; this was a song about the Garden of Eden and about being with God. It was a song that I had sung with Father many times. That is when Heaven began its spiritual works and miracles.

As I sang that song, about ten people came to me and gathered around me. They said, “We heard you singing and we could not believe it was a human being singing; we thought it was an angel. But we come here and we see that it is a human being!” And I thought to myself, “Yes, I am a human being. Did they think I am an animal?” They came to me as I was singing that song.

These ten people were Christians from the Nam Mun Church in Taegu. They came to me and asked me to speak to them about God’s words and so I did. Father had given me a copy of the *Wolli Wonbon*

that he had handwritten himself and had advised me to use it. What I said to them was based on the content of that book.

And amazing miracles began to happen. They thought it was wonderful. They said, “We have believed in God and Jesus, some of us for forty years, some for thirty years, but we never heard anything like this. This really helps us understand that God is alive. It’s wonderful that you are saying this!”

I continued to witness to them for about a week. The amazing thing is that they would not sleep; they would not eat. They just wanted to continue to hear God’s Word because they never heard anything like this. They had never received so much inspiration and grace through any message before in their lives. Then Father came to that mountain; spiritually, he came! I saw him wearing the grey pants that he wore both in Beom-il dong and later in Sujeong-dong. The upper part of his outfit was the one he had been wearing.

They proclaimed that they had had an incredible experience listening to these words from God, that they had never heard anything like that before. They said, “We are losing our minds over these words; we are not ourselves anymore!” When I was speaking, they would weep. They were so moved that it was incredible; I could not even believe it myself!

This is when I began to feel that these words of the Principle are truly powerful, that these words are really from God. I don’t have time to speak more about this. I will continue at another occasion.

Thank you.

<https://youtu.be/--cvNi734yU?t=1554>

## “Communism is the enemy of God and humanity”

March 24, 2017

*O Lord, thou hast searched me, and known me.  
Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou  
understandest my thought afar off.  
Thou compasses my path and my lying down, and art acquainted  
with all my ways. (Psalm 139:1-3)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I want to talk to you on the topic: Communism is the enemy of God and humanity. I'd like to give you a summary of the development of human history. Until now, the people who have been moving the world have been the intellectual people, that is to say people who had a good brain. It could be said that this was the era of the brain or the head.

But then around the time of the 1st and 2nd World Wars, we saw a change; people who were moving the world were people who had a lot of strength. Referring to the physical body, we could say that it was not the era of the brain so much anymore. It became the era of the arms, where the strength is; it was the era of the workers in the farms.

The reason for this historical development was that the time had come when God would reclaim everything that had been taken away by the satanic world. In other words, the history of humanity was the history of God's restoration. In this time, we see that a lot of intellectuals have come to be on God's side; intellectuals in the democratic world today are often people who believe in God.

We see that more and more the satanic world is suffering a brain drain; more and more people with a sound mind are leaving Satan and,

in the end, Satan will be kicked out. More and more we can see that Satan is losing the human beings that he had previously manipulated. Soon he will have nothing and he will be kicked out by God. To deal with this situation, Satan developed Communism, so that people would stop worshipping God, and he could claim that God did not exist. We can see more and more that the world is divided between democracy and communism. The brain is being divided and the arms are being divided. The brain represents God but also it is like the intelligence agency in the human world. The brain oversees all the activities of the human body.

In the face we see that there are seven holes. We only have one mouth but the nose, the eyes, and the ears each have two holes, so, the mouth plus six holes. The brain has seven holes that gather information just like the intelligence agency that gathers information. So that's how we gather information from the world.

Communism is the final means by which Satan is trying to oppose God. Now we are in the last days when Satan has no other choice but to blow himself up. In order to get people to stop worshipping God he is even willing to make it so that he himself can't be served. Such an ideology is Communism!

Communism is also an ideology that seeks to keep people from returning to God. That is why when communists have a meeting, they almost always have it at night. They make their secret decisions during the night. In contrast, in the democratic world these meetings are held and decisions are made during the day. Often communists will meet in caves. The communist party is trying to spread this movement throughout the world, to make the entire world communist.

God is supposed to be in charge of the world, but communism is saying, "No, we will take charge of the world!" That is the devilish group called the communist party. Communists continue threats and attacks until one day they actually invade the good side. At some point, sooner or later, Communism will do so. Until now it has not invaded because God's side was stronger. We must never be fooled by this kind of deception from Satan.

We need to know that although Satan is trying to invade, he can never take more than two-thirds of God's world. In the 1st and 2nd

World Wars, countries such as Germany and Japan seemed to be doing well, but they could never go beyond that mark of two-thirds and in the end they finally lost.

In God's world things grow through the stages of formation, growth, and perfection. The Fall occurred at the perfection level of the growth stage, so there is condition for Satan to take two-thirds, but he cannot go beyond that. We know that now things are being restored through indemnity and as long as God is alive, in the end, Satan can only destroy himself. It is God who is the owner of the universe. The basic wisdom of human life is for us to fear God.

We see in the first three verses of Psalm 139 that God sees all, hears all, and knows everything about us. That is why the ultimate destination of our lives is to return to God. Communists can shout all they want that God does not exist but their end is coming soon. It is a fact that God lives. It is a fact that He is conducting His providence and His spiritual work, and it is a fact that in the end He will win against Satan.

Thank you very much.

<https://youtu.be/3Gvza90pVN4?t=1462>

## “Faith learned through experience”

March 31, 2017

Today I would like to talk about faith. Faith requires learning by going through certain experiences. No matter how long we have believed, faith that is not based on learned experience will not last.

There are three elements that are important to faith: absolute faith, absolute denial, and absolute love. Adam and Eve were the parents of humanity, but because of the Fall, their family was ruined. After the Fall, God established religion, and through religion. He has been

conducting His providence to take ruined families and bring them back to the position of original families.

Adam and Eve fell because they were insisting on their own position, so we have the task of restoring all this. Adam and Eve fell based on their self-centeredness, so now we need, through faith, to find a way back to God that goes through True Father. Adam and Eve fell because they demanded love centered on themselves. Because they insisted on gathering love to themselves, they ended up losing everything.

Today I would like to think how we can recover the conditions that were lost as a result of our self-centeredness. We have to go beyond the place our ancestors Adam and Eve fell. We have to have absolute faith and absolute denial. To have absolute faith, we need to continue in our faith until we die. We have to continue in that faith even after we die and, even as we are dying, we need to maintain that faith.

The most difficult thing about absolute faith is maintaining the faith even as we are dying. If we are able to maintain faith even in the situation of facing death, then the providence of resurrection can take place.

Members of Sanctuary Church today are being persecuted right and left, front and back, in all directions, but if we have the determination to continue in this path even as we are dying, then many people will bow their head and submit to us.

The completed religion begins from the point of self-denial. Jesus also said, “You must pick up your cross, and follow me.” It means that we must deny ourselves. We need to know how large, how vast this aspect of self-denial is; we have to deny not only our body but also our mind.

Satan’s primary place—where he resides—is our body. Many times, as Father was speaking, he would pause and ask, “Are your mind and body united?” But there was never a person that could say that their mind and body were united. Even today we can see that our mind and body are in conflict, and the reason for that conflict is that we are fallen.

When things were difficult Father would say, “Still we need to continue; we need to endure on this path. If we cannot endure, we cannot succeed.” Jesus also prayed, “If this is possible, let this cup pass



from me, but not my will, but Thy will be done!” He said this when he was faced with the cross. So, until the end, Jesus was faithful to God. Even in the face of death, he did not show weakness, but showed a model of strength. It was not an easy path; it was a difficult path that Jesus walked. He demonstrated self-denial, not only a few times, but hundreds of times.

In every instance, Jesus placed himself on God’s side. In every instance, he had the conviction that he was working for the salvation of humanity, and that is how he could achieve victory. This is why Jesus insisted on absolute faith, absolute denial, and absolute love. That is the model that he showed us. Jesus knew that even if he died on the cross, the blood that he shed would bring about the resurrection of humanity some day in the future.

The path that we take is not a path that we go along just singing or humming with happiness; instead we go a path where we need to experience God’s heart and Father’s heart of pain and sorrow. If we do not do that, then we cannot establish a relationship with God and Father. We need to have that experience, because we need to learn through experience about God’s heart and Father’s heart. If we are able to practice what we learn through these experiences, then God can accomplish amazing miracles through us.

For a child to express filial piety to his parents, he needs to experience the difficulties of his parents, and know their difficult situation. It is hard to express filial piety without that knowledge. That child needs to have the same heart as the parents, and also the same heart as God and True Father in order to express filial piety, as well as be a loyal subject or patriot. Without doing that, it will be easy for us to fail.

It is not easy, though, for us to learn through experience in that way. When our heart rises to the point when we are able to know God’s heart, then Father will come to us, and God will come to us, and we will have incredible unity.

Some day we will have to face judgment before God. When we are facing that judgment, we’ll be evaluated on the basis of the heart that we were able to maintain in the face of crisis or in the midst of confusion. It’s only when we are able to have a heart that is united with

God so completely, that even if someone was trying to cut our relationship with Him, it would not be severed. It is only then that we can have true eternal life.

Father often said that among spiritually open people there are people who can see how he lives, and what he is doing. He said that around the world, unbeknownst to others, some people are receiving Father's instruction and living their lives according to Father's guidance.

Today we are living in a world where the spirit world has become quite close to us. This is a treasure, a strong point that only we possess. Religions until now did not have this aspect of experience; they have become secularized and have fallen away. To learn through experience, it is necessary for us to pray and offer great sincerity and dedication. Father told us to be careful, and not to ignore the revelations and the realizations that we receive through that process. We need to take the things that we receive through these experiences and put them into practice in our actual lives.

I witnessed how Father was also living his life in a spiritual way. There were times when Father was touring the country when he would make a phone call in the morning and say, "OK, I am going there today" but then when he actually set out, he would go to a completely different place. We saw many times that Father was living according to the spiritual waves or the spiritual vibrations that he would receive, and that he would do as God told him.

Let us live our lives with God and with Father. When we can do that, people will realize how we are living, and they will listen to us. When we live our lives together with God, then people will see that we are full of life; we will not be living a self-centered life, but a life centered on heaven.

Father told us that there was a time when things were very, very difficult and he prayed, "What shall I do?" Then Father heard a voice that said, "You need to die; you need to die so that you may live." He said he heard the voice saying, "You can receive blessing, but you can also become able to give blessing to all humanity." He said God was always telling him to endure and endure.

In Chinese characters, the characters for patience or endurance are a combination of the two characters for mind and sword, meaning that we must endure even if someone puts a sword to our mind or to our heart. How painful it would be if someone was to take a sword into our heart! But if a person can endure a thousand times, he will be victorious a thousand times. That's why, before we act, we must think one more time, and act on the basis of taking another moment to think before we act.

Father trained us to be patient and endure. He persevered with the thought that if he could endure with a person that gave him difficulty, then he could inherit all the blessings that person had received. The Bible also said that those who endure to the end will be blessed. It can also be understood to mean that if we endure a long time, we will receive that much more blessing.

God has endured for 6,000 years and God is our Father. Because we are God's children, we must also endure in order to have victory in our life today. So, the philosophy of our life in this fallen world should always be to have patience and to endure. We do that for the sake of God and for the sake of True Father. That's where we get the philosophy of filial piety and loyalty.

There was a family that I knew where five generations were living under one roof. Father said that three generations should live together, but this particular family had five generations and I knew the daughter-in-law of that family. Many people came to this woman—she was an old woman—and asked her, “How is it possible that five generations can live under one roof? What is the secret?” She took the person asking question to the place where they stored various foods in the ground. There was an earthen jar that she opened and showed the questioner what was inside. In the jar the character for endurance was written on a piece of paper.

Father would endure even in the face of the greatest enemy. This is how he could stand as the True Parent of all humanity.

It's not enough just to endure, because if we say, “Oh that was very difficult,” then we lose that condition. It's when we are grateful for the difficulty, and when we are able to sing hymns even as we endure that we can have victory. If we are complaining in the process of enduring,

then God cannot come to us. We need to have a heart of gratitude even as we are enduring; that is absolutely necessary.

Without that heart of gratitude, we cannot endure forever. Without that heart of gratitude, God cannot be present with us. So, as we endure, we have a goal before us and we have to go through a certain time period and process in order to accomplish that goal. When we continue to endure day after day, always keeping the goal in mind, in the end we can receive the fruit of victory.

As we endure, we must even go beyond the 10 plagues of Moses. The path of faith is the path of overcoming, and we need to continuously go over the obstacles that rise before us. Religion tells people to endure and to sacrifice; Jesus said that in order to gain our lives we must lose our lives. If we can sacrifice in that way, we can overcome something even as difficult as the 10 plagues of Moses. Father taught us the secret to endurance.

The Israelites thought that, when the Messiah came, they would be able to take over the world, centering on their own country. But they were thinking just about their own happiness. Because they did not think of all humanity but only thought of themselves, in the end they were destroyed. As we too are going on our path, if we are not able to overcome that kind of thinking, in the end we cannot have victory.

The only way to overcome in that case is through sincerity and dedication, not through any kind of external means. When Father would do bows at the time of an event, I could tell that he was bowing to the Living God that he could experience. When we saw the sincerity and dedication that he expressed before God, we also learned how to express that sincerity and dedication. It is through this sincerity and dedication that he could have a father-son relationship with God.

He did all of this for us before he passed to the spirit world. So, also this morning let us remember the way that our Father expressed sincerity and dedication to God with a heart of gratitude. Let's also express that same attitude in our lives and live our life of faith in that way.

Thank you very much.

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ossEQQNEb\\_Y&feature=youtu.be&t=3072](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ossEQQNEb_Y&feature=youtu.be&t=3072)

## “How Mother eliminated God’s lineage and the Three Generation Kingships”

April 3, 2017

Good morning, everyone. Today I’d like to tell you how Mother eliminated God’s lineage and the Three Generation Kingships.

What is the core of God’s providence of re-creation? That core is to bring the settlement of God’s lineage on the earth. The most important aspect of the Returning Lord coming to the earth is to bring God’s lineage to the earth, so that His lineage can settle on the earth. In the Garden of Eden, Eve received the lineage of the archangel; she sullied and dirtied the pure lineage of God. She gave birth to children as a result of that, and has caused all humanity to be in that dirty, archangelic lineage.

We know that many women have had to go the way of restoration through indemnity in order to restore God’s lineage back to this earth. This was a path of tears for heaven; it was a path of indemnity that had to be travelled by many, many women because Eve deceived God. She deceived her husband, and she deceived her children. Women have had to go this way, even being prostitutes because of the course of indemnity.

There are four women that are particularly recognized in this respect: Bathsheba, Rahab, Tamar, and Ruth. These four women were at the center of the course to restore God’s lineage. It is on the foundation of the indemnity paid, especially by these four women, that Jesus was able to come to the earth with a blood lineage that was pure.

Jesus gave the bread and the wine to his disciples saying, “This is my flesh and this is my blood.” This was Jesus’ urgent and desperate cry, his desperate desire to have his disciples and others inherit the pure blood lineage of God.

As we have learned through the *Divine Principle*, Jesus was not able to marry; he was not able to have a holy blessing. That was actually necessary for him in order to be able to give the physical blood lineage to the fallen people of this earth. But he was not able to do that before he was killed on the cross. Jesus’ ultimate purpose on this earth was to restore God’s lineage which had been lost in the Garden of Eden, but because of the unfaithfulness of the Jewish people, he was not able to do that and he had to depart from this earth leaving behind a promise that he would return again someday.

An incredible amount of blood has been shed over the past 2,000 years so that Jesus would be able to return. It was on the foundation of this indemnity and sacrifice that True Father was able to come. All humanity should have welcomed Father’s coming. If this had happened, then all humanity would have been able to be reborn through him into God’s sons and daughters.

But what happened, though, was similar to what happened 2,000 years ago. The people who had been prepared by God to receive Father did not receive him. They rejected him, and he had to finally go the way of suffering through prison.

Satan knows the *Divine Principle* better than anyone other than God. Because he knows that, he was willing to forfeit all of humanity if he could kill the Messiah. Satan’s ultimate goal was to eliminate God’s lineage from this earth; in order to do that, he wanted most of all to kill the Messiah.

Just as he did 2,000 years ago, Satan entered into the Cheon Jeong Gung Palace in Cheong Pyeong and conspired there to kill the Messiah. He made it so that the same thing would happen in the Cheon Jeong Gung as happened in the Garden of Eden, where God would be deceived, the husband would be deceived, and the sons would be deceived. He arranged the situation so that God would be deceived in the Cheon Jeong Gung Palace. True Father, as the husband, would be deceived, and even the son, who was Father’s representative body and

inheritor, would be deceived. The Cheon Jeong Gung Palace was the place more than any other where there should be noontime sun, where there should be no shadow. But Satan made it so that this kind of deception would take place there.

Think of what the Cheon Jeong Gung Palace is. This was where True Father, Hyung Jin Nim, and Shin-Joon were living. Three generations of kings were living there in that place. It was in the Cheon Jeong Gung Palace that Father said that everything had been accomplished. This was the place where the four-position foundation would be established.

But now, today in the Cheon Jeong Gung Palace, the First Generation King is not there, the Second Generation King is not there, and the Third Generation King is not there. There's no king in the Cheon Jeong Gung Palace today. There is only a woman there, sitting, wearing a crown. She is a woman without a seed, but she is saying that even without a seed she will save all humanity. She kicked out the Second King and the Third King; she kicked out the Three Generation Kingship; she usurped the kingship for herself and is now pretending to be God.

Not only that, but she is doing everything she can to destroy Father's legacy and work. She has changed Father's Constitution, saying that it is not necessary for the successor to be in Father's lineage, that Father's successor will be chosen by elections. She has now even denied Father's lineage.

She is saying ridiculous things such as "Father was born with original sin, and it is only because he was married with Mother who had no original sin that he was able to begin performing the Blessings." She says that just as God created Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden, she was created as the Only Begotten Daughter so that sinless children could be born.

She says that just as Mary gave birth to a sinless son Jesus, so also it is because she had no original sin that she was able to give birth to Father as the Messiah. She says that, as the Only Begotten Daughter, she now stands in the center of the providence but she is eliminating God's lineage and tradition. She is doing something that the Catholic Church has been doing. That is, the Catholic Church has been saying

that Mary was on this earth as God's substantial being, and so she gave birth to the son of God. She is going exactly that same path as the Catholic Church. We see that the Catholic Church refers to Mary as the Holy Mother Mary, and considers her to be God's substantial body on the earth. Also, the Catholic Church determines the Popes by election—the same way—that is the rule of law, not the rule of lineage.

The Family Federation is becoming just like that, an organization that will continue on, not by lineage, but by law. They say that there is no need for the Messiah to come and establish God's lineage on earth; that it is only the law that will govern.

She is putting forward her daughters, who also have no seed, and is pretending to carry on the providence. Unfortunately, ignorant, innocent members are receiving the holy wine which is devoid of any seed, and are fooled into thinking that they have been given rebirth through that holy wine. She has turned the members into false believers who recite the destroyed Family Pledge. They think they are believers but they are not.

The Cheon Jeong Gung Palace, in the absence of the Three Generation Kingships, is no longer the palace of God. The true palace is the place where the three generations of kings are present. So where are the three generations of kings? They are in the Sanctuary Church, and now they have entered into the Cheon Il Goong Palace. Through the new Cheon Il Goong Palace, they have restored the Cheon Jeong Gung Palace.

Hyung Jin Nim declared at an early stage that the Sanctuary Church is where you find God's seed, God's lineage, and that is where you find God's kingship. This is also the place where you find the restored Cain and Abel. The restored Cain, Kook Jin Nim, bowed down before his brother Hyung Jin Nim as the Abel. This restoration was a wonderful sight to see!

This is also a clear demonstration to us that Father's Holy Spirit is with the Three Generation Kingship. Also, they enabled Trump to become President of the United States. True Father's Holy Spirit has now begun judging this world.

God has been shedding tears of sorrow for 6,000 years, but today He is shedding tears of joy. Even though True Father was kicked out



of the Cheon Jeong Gung Palace, he has now entered into the new Cheon Il Goong Palace. Can you see God's tears of joy? For so long God's heart was broken, and He was shedding tears of terrible sorrow, but now He is dancing with joy; He is shedding tears only of joy.

Shouldn't we also establish the Three Generation Kingships as the axis, the center of our lives, and join God in shedding tears of joy and gratitude? *Og Mansei* to the Three Generation Kingships! *Og Mansei* to the Three Generation Kingships! *Og Mansei* to the Three Generation Kingships! And may this kingship last forever and ever!

<https://youtu.be/jSESKf8KNME?t=66>

## “The reason God began dividing good and evil within the womb”

April 4, 2017

*I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.*

*And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.*

*For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith. (Romans 12:1-3)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I'd like to speak to you on the reason why God began His providence of dividing good and evil within

the womb. Today we are reading from Romans 12. This book, the letters to the Romans, was written by the Apostle Paul. Before the Holy Spirit entered into Paul, he actually participated in the execution of the disciple Stephen, and when that happened, he praised it. He said that it was a good thing.

However, once the Holy Spirit entered into him, he changed completely. In fact, he wrote thirteen of the books of the Bible that we have today and each of the words he wrote has given inspiration to Christians throughout the ages.

In Romans 12:1 he says, “I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice.” In other words, you are to worship God with your body. Being a living sacrifice is not an easy thing; in fact, it is extremely difficult for most people alive today. When people give a sacrifice, they offer a great deal of sincerity and dedication preparing whatever it is they are sacrificing. But to make your own body a living sacrifice involves an incredible amount of dedication and sincerity.

Some of the words of Paul that I find especially inspiring are: “Even in the midst of tribulation, be joyful!” Paul must have been a person who was joyful even in the midst of tribulation. Then we must actually offer our bodies as a sacrifice to God and do so joyfully.

I’d like to remind you this morning that, in the Old Testament Age, those who understood God’s Will really put their lives on the line in order to follow His will and be loyal.

For example, if we study Jacob and his course, we see that he deeply understood the will of God and the providence that God was trying to fulfill on this earth. So, after receiving God’s blessing, Jacob felt that he needed to continue God’s lineage.

This was not something that God could force him to do; this was something that Jacob had to do voluntarily. When his older brother Esau sold him the birthright, Jacob realized that he needed to leave his home because Esau wanted to kill him. He went into the land of Haran and stayed there 21 years, in spite of being deceived and enduring many difficulties.

We know how in Haran he wanted to marry Rachel, the younger daughter, but according to the customs of that land the older daughter

Leah had to be married first. So he married Leah first, and later Rachel. We also know how, after 21 years, he gathered his wives and his property and returned to Esau. Let's imagine what Jacob was thinking about during those 21 years. He knew that even though he was in Haran, he needed to return to his homeland. For 21 years he was wondering how he could bring about the natural subjugation of his older brother Esau, not forcing Esau to submit to him, but having him voluntarily surrender. He was constantly thinking how to accomplish this, and finally, after 21 years, he succeeded.

When Jacob returned to his homeland, he offered everything to his older brother. His thinking was, "I will offer all my family and property so that Esau will welcome me and recognize that he gave me the birthright." It was quite incredible that Jacob was able to achieve this and that it could take place between his older brother and him. Jacob offered Esau everything, and Esau welcomed him. And by doing this, Esau was also able to enter into the realm of the chosen people of Israel.

This is how God's providence was able to continue through the generations. God's providence could eventually be victorious and we could have the liberation of God and humanity. Externally it is very simple: Esau sold his birthright to Jacob for a bowl of lentils, but what was happening behind it was the very deep and significant providence of God for the restoration of humanity. This is why the Old Testament refers to "the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob," three generations together.

Then, through Jacob's son Judah, a path was opened fully for God's providence to continue. From a human point of view, Judah was completely immoral. But that is how God accomplished His providence.

We see the appearance of Tamar, who was the daughter-in-law of Judah. She is one of the women in the Bible who appear to be morally depraved. From the human point of view, Tamar did something that would be nearly impossible to imagine. She was a very faithful woman who prayed deeply about God's providence and understood that Judah's lineage needed to be continued, so she did what needed to be done in order to accomplish that. As a result, Jesus could be born as a descendant of Judah.

Tamar became pregnant with twins in her womb, and the twins were fighting. She prayed to God, “Why is it that these twins are fighting in my womb?” and God responded, “You have twins, but these are not just twins fighting. They are actually two nations that are fighting and, in the future, the elder will serve the younger.” God did not have any other choice but to begin the providence of restoration from within the womb. It was the only way that history could be brought to a victorious conclusion.

At that time, the law said that if a widow became pregnant, she would be stoned to death. If any woman were to become pregnant with an illegitimate child, that woman would be stoned to death. In spite of this, Tamar realized that it was her responsibility to continue the bloodline of Jacob’s descendants who had received the birthright. She put her life on the line in order to accomplish that.

Can you imagine the prayer that Tamar must have offered to God as she was about to do this? She must have said something like this, “God, I need to continue the lineage that has been blessed, but in order to do that I have to do something very immoral. Please forgive me, because this is the only way that I can carry it out.”

She must have prayed, “God, I don’t care if I have to die. I don’t care if I have to die tens of thousands of times. I don’t care if people point their fingers at me and criticize me. All I want is for Judah to continue so that the blessing that you gave to this house, the blessing that you gave to this family, can be passed on down through the descendants.”

Tamar was ready to die, and because of her dedication to God’s Will she was able to overcome the fear of death. She had an amazing attitude, and it was necessary for her to have this courage in order to succeed in continuing God’s providence. This is how, in the end, God blessed Tamar. This is how the house of Judah was able to begin. Through Tamar’s actions, the failure of Cain and Abel was restored within the womb, and God could carry on His providence towards victory.

Tamar was the person who was able to bring about a situation where the original birthright that God truly wanted was able to appear in this world. The history of Israel was really able to begin from this

point. If Tamar had failed, and then Jesus had been born into this world, there would have been a condition for him to be attacked by Satan. There had to be this condition of victory within the womb in order for Jesus to be born as he was. As the result of that victory in the womb, God's first born and God's second born could enter this world.

We read in the Bible how one day, when Judah was on his way to the vineyard, Tamar met him. She was dressed as a prostitute. She tempted him, and had a relationship with him. That is how she became pregnant with twins. Many Christians think of this incident in the Bible as something dirty and not holy, but Father focused on it a great deal. He talked about this a lot and educated us about it. Despite what people think, Tamar was a great woman because it was through her actions that the blood lineage, which eventually could give birth to Jesus, could continue.

Tamar did not consider what would happen to her; she did not mind that people would criticize or shame her. All she wanted was for God's providence to succeed. She knew that it was up to her to continue the line of Judah which had been blessed by God; that line could not die out! She wanted to help God resolve the resentment held in His heart through that lineage. That is what she prayed for.

In order to restore this world, and bring about the lineage of God, it was necessary for God to begin the restoration within the womb. It was because that condition of victory could be established in the womb that the foundation for history was also established.

Tamar was a living sacrifice of the kind Paul was speaking of in Romans 12, that is, the kind of person that God needs who can serve His providence. This also teaches us the importance of lineage; people in the secular world do not understand the importance of lineage but in the Unification Church we understand that it is extremely important to maintain the pure lineage of God.

This morning let us remember Tamar! Let us have the same heart as she had, able to sacrifice anything even if we have to die tens of millions of times, only desiring for God's providence to succeed.

I wanted to express something from the time I first arrived here, and I was not able to say it until yesterday morning when I finally spoke about the Han mother. This morning I want to add one more point. The

important thing to know is that Mother is going a different path from Father and what she has done has created a new religion—you could call it “the only begotten daughter” religion.

These days she proclaims that Christianity has been waiting 2,000 years for the appearance of the only begotten daughter. I have been a Christian ever since I was born and until now, but I have never heard anything about Christianity waiting for the “only begotten daughter.” Mother is under the misunderstanding that this is the case and when she speaks to people these days, she says, “You must be very happy because you have now met the only begotten daughter that Christianity has been waiting for.” That is a complete mistake on her part.

Father worked his entire life to establish Cheon Il Guk on this earth and he did that; he established Cheon Il Guk! Father established his successor; he established his representative body; he established his inheritor. Not only that, but he prayed over this person; he crowned him three times. That’s why he could say at the end before he left, “Everything is done; it is completed!”

Father did not do that as some kind of joke; he did not do that as something for a temporary time period that would soon pass away. He did it in truth, and we need to accept this truth, we need to accept this reality. We cannot ignore this; we cannot just throw it away.

Let’s have the heart of Tamar this morning; let’s unite with that heart around Hyung Jin Nim, the Second King. Let’s realize that it is our responsibility, and our position, to take this blessed lineage and spread it around the world. It needs to be planted in every country and in every place around the world so that it can continue on and on.

Thank you very much.

## “Great Faith”

April 6, 2017

*And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? (Matthew 14:31)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I'd like to speak to you on the topic of great faith. The Fall in the Garden of Eden took place because of disbelief or lack of faith, so every religion today teaches that people must have faith. Christianity says that people are saved through their faith in Jesus. Buddhism says that people need to believe in Shakyamuni in order to go to Paradise. Confucianism says that people need to believe in Zi Kongzi (Master Kong) to be saved.

This faith is not something that comes easily. I have been leading a life of faith for sixty-five years—it is my sixty-fifth year. During this time, I have prayed a lot about how to have faith, how to acquire deep faith, great faith, but I have never been able to have as much faith as I would like.

In my search for faith, I came to meet Reverend Sun Myung Moon of the Unification Church and through him I discovered what true faith really is. As a result of meeting him, and seeing his faith, I came to realize that I needed to search for true faith. Even though I met him, it was difficult for me to recognize that everything was possible through faith.

I started out in the Presbyterian Church and at one time changed to the Unification Church. At that point I received tremendous

persecution from my former colleagues. It was very difficult to endure. I often thought, “I need to give up; I know I need true faith but it is too difficult.” I felt that way because the persecution was so severe. I considered, “Being in this new religion is too difficult for me; I know that I should have true faith, but I think I am just going to go back to my old church, the Presbyterian Church.”

One day I went to where Reverend Moon was, with the intention of telling him that I was going to go back to my former church. On the way to Rev. Moon’s place there was a pine tree and as I was passing it, the thought came to me, “Today I am going to make it clear whether to stay or to leave. Today I have to make the final decision.”

When I got to where Reverend Moon was, I was thinking and feeling in my heart that I was going to tell him, “OK this is it; I am quitting. Goodbye!” But Reverend Moon greeted me warmly and spoke to me with great compassion. What he said that day was, “Evangelist Kang, from this day forward, everything that you believe will come true, every thought you have will be realized and everything that you attempt will succeed.” But I could not have that kind of a strong faith.

Father spoke to me with great faith. He said, “Right now I am living in a very small hut, but the words that I am revealing will unite Christianity; they will unite Buddhism; they will unite Confucianism; they will unite all religions in the world.” I confess that when I heard that, I laughed inside in my mind. In my heart, I doubted what he said, thinking, “Is this really going to happen?” He asked, “Do you have your Bible with you?” I answered, “Yes.” He exhorted me, “Open your Bible to any page and put your finger on any verse on that page.” I did so, opening the Bible randomly to Matthew chapter 14. Father said, “What does it say in verse 31?” It said, “O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?” At that point I realized that I needed to believe that Father was the person who knew my past, knew my present, and also knew my future. At that point I understood that Father was truly that kind of person.

He went on, “Right now I am living in this small hut, and there is no one with me, but whatever I believe will come true, whatever I say will come true, whatever I attempt will come true.” From that day on I



experienced in my own life that this was actually happening, that whatever I believed would come true. Whatever I thought would come true, whatever I said would come true, whatever I did or attempted would be realized. This was an amazing thing for me to experience. I could also believe that he knew the people in the spirit world and how they lived when they were on earth.

After that, many miraculous things started to happen around me. To give an example: all I would need to do was meet a person, talk to the person and afterwards that person would have strange dreams and experiences, and also their sicknesses would be healed. I could really see through these experiences that Father is the person who knows everything. From that time on, I trusted 100% that if I believed Father's words, amazing miracles would happen.

I would often go out pioneer witnessing, going to cities where there was no Unification Church foundation and establish churches there. I established four churches in that area of Korea. Every time I went pioneer witnessing, I experienced miraculous things that seemed impossible but nevertheless came true.

But it always required faith. It was faith that would heal people's illnesses; it was faith that would allow people to grow in their spirit. Nothing could be accomplished without faith. When I was pioneering, I could experience God as the Living God. I was joyfully going through the great difficulties of the pioneer witnessing experience.

The path that we go today is not an easy path. It's a very difficult path. It's difficult to follow this path if we think that we are going on it alone. But if we think that the Living God is behind us, that the Living God is walking with us and is cooperating with us, then even the most difficult things can be easy and joyful.

The extent to which we believe will determine the accomplishment right before our eyes. Let's believe absolutely! Let's believe 100%! What we are trying to achieve is very difficult. There are rivers to cross and mountains to climb; there are things going on in the world that seem humanly difficult for us to deal with. But when we believe in God, when we absolutely know that God is with us, everything can be brought to pass.

When the people of the Unification Sanctuary Church have that kind of absolute belief and trust that what needs to be accomplished has already been done, and that we stand on that foundation, then everything that we believe in will come true.

I spoke once before about Mrs. Jeong Seo-Kwon, an older woman who was with Father in the early days. She would cure people of their illnesses through prayer. Father said that if she came across someone who was ill, she felt sorry for them, so she prayed. She even cured someone from leprosy. She said she did not pray for the leper to be cured. Rather, she prayed, “You know what, God, it’s not important to me whether this leprosy is cured or not. It may be cured or it may not be cured. That’s not what’s important to me. I am praying now because Father told me to pray over persons like this. So that’s all I am doing. I am just doing what Father told me to do.” As a result of that, the leprosy was cured.

Even if we come across a dead body lying before us, if we can really believe that the person is going to rise up, if we can really believe it, and pray that way, then amazing things will happen that we would never have imagined.

So today let’s have that conviction, let’s have complete confidence that we can accomplish all these things, and whatever we believe, whatever we think, whatever we say, whatever we do will be realized. Then we will establish this Church as a strong force in the world.

Father often said that when he began his public mission, he understood that he would have to go through difficulties and painful circumstances that were even worse than Jesus’ course on the cross. And he added that even if that were to happen, he would never retreat, he would never pull back; he would continue to move forward and he would absolutely plant the flag of victory.

You may think that you are alone, but you are not. There are thousands, even tens of thousands of people behind you, so when you march forward, you’ll be able to bring about these great things. We may be small, and we may appear weak right now, but when God is with us, when Father conducts his work in the spirit world, and when the entire spirit world is mobilized to work with us, then incredible things will happen.

Each of us is the important factor here. When we absolutely believe, and when our hearts catch fire with the fire of faith, we will accomplish these things. Our church can become a place where each and every person who steps in will raise up their hands in “*Aju*” and bow their head before God.

Father told me, “Whatever you say will be realized, whatever you think will come true. Whatever you do will be accomplished.” Sure enough, I had such experiences. For example, there was a woman who for more than ten years was not able to have a child, but after meeting me she could. The important thing is to have the necessary kind of faith. When we do, such amazing things will happen; it will be the case even in our own lives. For those who turn fully to God, He will give His power to accomplish such things.

True Father gave his blessing to Hyung Jin Nim as the Second King of Cheon Il Guk, as his representative body, and as his inheritor. He placed the crown on Hyung Jin Nim’s head, and he gave the blessing by which he passed on to Hyung Jin Nim all of his authority. This is not something that just anyone can do; it’s not something that can be changed. When we center ourselves on Hyung Jin Nim and do our work, amazing things will happen.

As we go this way, people persecute us, saying things to us that they should never say, but if we receive that persecution and hatred with love, then God can work and amazing things will come about. I hope that all the Unification Sanctuary members who are listening will understand what I am saying, so that you will come together. Together we can turn things upside down and bring them back to God.

My point this morning is that it all depends on the amount of faith that we have. When we are able to believe that it has already been accomplished, then we are already standing on that foundation. When we have that conviction, we will be able to sing great songs of victory. Let’s be the owners. Let’s be the representative bodies of our Father. Let’s be his inheritors as well, so we can accomplish all these things centering on the Second King.

Thank you very much.

<https://youtu.be/urBWeVltLp8?t=998>

## “Our attitude at the end of the world”

April 7, 2017

*And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, there shall not be left here one stone upon another that shall not be thrown down.*

*And as he sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? And what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world. And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.*

*For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. (Matthew 24:2-5)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I would like to speak to you about our attitude at the end of the world. Today among Christians, and in fact not only among Christians but among all people in the world, there is very little interest and almost no knowledge about what happened in the Garden of Eden at the beginning of history when, through the fall, Adam and Eve became one with their servant the Archangel.

What should have happened was: Adam and Eve were to become one with God; they should have become the prince and princess of God's Kingdom. Instead, their bodies became one with their servant the Archangel. This is the tragedy that took place. As a result, they destroyed their qualification to become prince and princess. In addition, they destroyed the qualification of their descendants to follow in that lineage.

God's ideal was to have a family, a tribe, a nation and a world centered on Him and his ideal, but instead, a terrible tragic history unfolded. We need to know that it was the Devil that was at the center of this development. We need to know that this makes the Devil not just God's enemy; it also makes the Devil humanity's enemy. As a result, God lost everything. God lost His children. He lost all creation and He also lost His sovereignty. Then God had to conduct the providence of restoration in order to regain all of these things. History has become a knot, a tangle of evil, and it is only God that can untangle it and make it right.

The false parents planted something untrue into humanity. This created the need for True Parents to come and plant what was true. The motivation for Adam's fall was love, but what kind of love was it? It was false love. Adam, as the false parent, made a mistake, and as a result he brought about the world of evil. It is necessary now for the True Parents to come and rectify everything.

Adam fell into ignorance, and all of humanity needs to know this. We need to know God's secret but we also need to know in detail what the Devil did so that everything can be overcome. If we take the example of a murderer: unless we know exactly what the murderer has done, we cannot protect ourselves from him.

The True Parent has to come, and he has to reveal to the world exactly what the Devil did. It's only then that Satan will raise his hands in surrender. When all this is revealed, there will not be anything for Satan to do except raise his hands, surrender, and confess that he made a mistake.

Because of the evil that has existed in the world, people do not have the proper view of life or the world. They also do not have the proper view of values or the family. What do we have to do now? We need to know all of these things and we have to indict Satan for his crimes. Now we are in the Last Days. Jesus says in Matthew 24 that there shall not be left here one stone upon another that shall not be thrown down. We need to know exactly who Satan is, and teach people about that.

The Bible also says that in the end times, fathers will fight against sons and mothers against daughters and they will take up the sword against each other. This is the kind of fearful time that we are living in

now. If God could have resolved this situation in the Garden of Eden, He would have done so, but He could not act directly to resolve it. Now in the end times, He is able to do that; He is able to reach out and solve the situation.

The person who takes responsibility for that is the True Parents. The false parents created this situation; now the True Parents appeared in order to resolve it. True Parents need to be appearing in the world. The True Parent has appeared; he is revealing God's and the Devil's secrets, and he is telling the truth about the Devil before God. "Satan, now we see that you are the murderer who, at the beginning of history, caused evil to come into this world." Father has come to indict Satan, to reveal Satan's crimes and accuse him before God. This is what Father has done! He knows everything. He has revealed things that no one had been able to disclose or know before. As a result, he has accused Satan and brought him into natural subjugation. Father gained the understanding through which he was able to accuse Satan. In order to achieve this, Father had to go through a course of tears and blood. There was so much suffering!

What would have happened if Christianity had accepted Father and the Christian world had united with Father? Father said that if he had been given just three and a half years, he would have been able to create a world under God that would have received God's blessing.

Father revealed that God is a wretched and pitiful God. Father wanted to liberate God and bring joy to Him. This is what Father declared when he was on earth. Because Christianity opposed him, he was forced to go into the wilderness for 40 years, and during that time he went a course that only he could go. It was a lonely course of suffering in which God could not help but assist him and work with him.

On the foundation of that suffering, Father opened the way for the rest of humanity. Many, many people came to say, "This is the truth that can unite the world!" Father was recognized by God and also recognized by Satan. Satan was forced to submit himself to him, and Father could open the way for all humanity. This is what he told us when he was on earth.

If Christianity had accomplished its responsibility, Father would have been able to complete the tribal level, which would have transcended everything here on earth. He also had to make it possible for Eve to come before Adam and confess her sin in the Garden of Eden.

But we did not accomplish our responsibility! Father explained that if Christianity had come to him with both hands raised in submission, he could have concluded the providence within seven years after he first proclaimed the truth. Back in those days Father was telling us morning and night, “Witness to the Christians, witness to the Christians!” But because we were not able to realize those words, this world has been going through a history of darkness.

Father said that the incident in the Garden of Eden took place because of Eve’s mistake, and he stated that Eve lost three husbands. Father wept as he declared that Eve’s sin could not be forgiven, and he expressed that he needed to raise up women and put them in their proper position, so that they could fulfill their responsibility. He said that Christian women needed to be raised up so they could stand in a position equal to men, so that Christianity could accomplish its responsibility.

He told us that women needed to be liberated because it was women who caused the fall in the Garden of Eden; he asked us one day to take the lead in this movement for the liberation of women. Father affirmed that women were in the position of the brides of Christ. He also communicated that women needed to take the lead in educating the world. In Sun Moon University he created the department of pure love, and he asked that women become people who could stand upright and righteous before God, so that they would not be ashamed anywhere they went. He then said that God’s Kingdom could come on that foundation.

When I think that we see this history unfolding before us today because we did not accomplish our responsibility, I realize that we need to repent deeply. Although it’s been a long time, it seems only yesterday that Father asked us to become his representative bodies and to stand, go forth, and fight for the liberation of God, for the liberation of the Unification Church, and for the liberation of all humanity.

Father would also say that this ideal world of God was going to come, and he would have us raise our hands and applaud.

Father is in Heaven, but even now he is desperate and he urgently desires to see Cheon Il Guk established on this earth. When we think of that, we need to do everything we can to accomplish Father's desire. This is what Father wants. When we align ourselves with him, the way will be opened up for us to be victorious. Father has established his successor, his representative body, his inheritor. It is our responsibility now to work with that person in order to accomplish Father's desire.

Thank you very much.

## “The thief on the right and the thief on the left”

April 10, 2017

*And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary,  
there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand,  
and the other on the left.*

*Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they  
do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.*

*And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them  
derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be  
Christ, the chosen of God. (Luke 23:33-35)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I would like to speak to you about the two thieves, one on the right and one on the left, that appear in the Bible together with Jesus. Jesus died on the cross but he came as the person who was the original substance of truth. He came as the seed of



the truth. However, as a result of his death, that seed was planted into that cross.

No one in the world loved or shed more tears for Jesus than Father. I thought how Jesus must feel, to be in the spirit world and to see Father weeping so loudly. That must have caused Jesus great pain.

When I heard Father speak about Jesus, it amazed me how much he knew about Jesus' circumstances and heart. I wondered how was it possible that he could know so much. I could see how deeply he loved Jesus and how close he was to him.

I witnessed that every time Father spoke about Jesus it was never in a light-hearted way. I could see that Father possessed a tremendous knowledge that we were not aware of; there were things that he understood that could not be expressed in words. I thought how Jesus must have felt listening to Father. Father was speaking about things that had been unknown, that Jesus could not reveal until then. I contemplated on how this was bringing complete unity between Father and Jesus.

When Jesus was crucified on the cross, it was a completely unjust situation. How terrible it must have been for him, and how wretched he must have felt to be killed that way! It must have greatly comforted Jesus to see that Father understood and could feel his pain. Jesus must have deeply shared with Father about his situation, and he must have been comforted to see Father working to establish God's Kingdom on this earth.

But there was one man who lived as a result of Jesus' crucifixion and that was Barabbas. When Jesus was about to die on the cross, he said, "I will return." He said, "Although I go by the cross, I will also return by the cross." The environment that existed at Jesus' time is now bearing fruit on the world-wide level so there is that parallel, and Jesus said that it would be in the end times in which he would return.

The two thieves, of course, had committed many sins. The thief on the left, even though he had committed a lot of sins, refused to acknowledge them. In fact, he accused Jesus. But the thief on the right was different: he realized and could feel that God was a Living God, and that God was in charge of the situation.

The thief on the left was saying, “How can I be punished in this way? This is unfair. If there was a Living God, He would not allow this to be done.” Jesus did not say anything then. The thief on the right said, “We are being punished according to our crimes.” He said it was right that they be punished, but he acknowledged that Jesus had committed no crime, and that he was innocent. He implored Jesus, “When your Kingdom comes, please let me be with you.”

Jesus said that on that very day the thief on the right would go with him to paradise. The thief on the right received salvation at the moment of his death. Throughout history, it has been understood that the thief on the right stood on the forefront to open the gates of heaven.

We can see that the kind of thinking espoused by communists and leftists, that God is not real, existed even in the time of Jesus, in the person of the thief on the left. This is why today the communist world is not able to endure any longer and is disappearing.

The thief on the right represents those who affirm that God is alive and active in our lives and that He is carrying out His spiritual works. The thief on the right testified that God was living, and we also must testify to that fact. We must fight against Communism, even putting our lives on the line, so we may bring salvation to the world.

This morning let’s remind ourselves that God is alive. He is a Living God! We can see this through history. God knows the past, present, and future, and He is active in the world today.

Today the world is in the era of individualism and is going further in that direction. Father often said that if America only lived for America, it would eventually disappear, or if the United Kingdom only lived for the United Kingdom, it would also disappear. It could not last.

We must plant the seeds of God’s words, of God’s Will, and we must build families, nations, and a world that will live for the sake of God’s Will. Let’s live not just for the sake of our own country, but for the world, so that God’s Cheon Il Guk can be established.

On the first day that I met Father there was something that he told me. He said, “The time is coming when everyone in the world will be able to live well. When this takes place, a kind of paradise will be established.” Father came for the purpose of establishing Cheon Il Guk

in this world, and he spent his entire life doing everything he could to build it.

We must live for the sake of Cheon Il Guk; whether we eat, sleep, or whatever we do must be for that purpose. We need to understand that we were born for the sake of Cheon Il Guk. Father explained that he could not sleep well at night because he had to constantly focus on building Cheon Il Guk. He said, “Whenever I sit down, I don’t just sit alone; I have to sit together with all the races of the world, so that everyone can work together to build this kingdom.”

When Father sat down to a meal, he would not just eat by himself; he would think of what everyone else in the world was eating and he would say, “How wonderful it would be if everyone could share a meal together!” He would pray for that kind of a world to come, and sometimes he would declare that this type of world had already arrived.

He said, “The children of heaven must be able to sit in a position of glory that exceeds that of Satan, and God will have no choice but to love such children.” He expressed how much sorrow it would bring to God if a son could not even be as much as Satan. He maintained that sons and daughters of God needed to be able to exceed the position of Satan.

We also need to learn from the heart that Father expressed and move forward each day with such a heart. Father always wanted us to join hands with people around the world. Father would encourage us to establish a relationship with the entire world so we could work together in order to accomplish God’s Kingdom. Let’s also have the urgency that Father had for establishing God’s Kingdom. When we do, God’s kingdom will truly come on this earth.

We are receiving a lot of persecution today, but let’s not allow that persecution to make us weak. Instead, let’s move forward with the conviction that we are establishing God’s Kingdom on this earth.

Father has established his successor; he has established his representative body and inheritor, and he is working through him. Father can rest now and he can feel comforted, but we need to work hard in order to accomplish his will.

I have contemplated how much Father must have been happy to be able to establish his representative body and his inheritor, to be able to

pray over him, to crown him three times, and to be able to give him the blessing of True Parents. Today we need to become one with the Second King and Queen and make a firm determination that we will work to establish God's Kingdom on this earth together with them.

Thank you very much.

<https://youtu.be/7JBWK1tYy4I?t=1537>

## “The history of struggle between good and evil”

April 13, 2017

*Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not. (John 8:44-45)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I'd like to speak to you on the history of struggle between good and evil. In the beginning, if human beings had not fallen, who would have been our parents? Of course, we would have been born as sons and daughters of God. The fall happened when Adam and Eve did not become one centered on God, but instead became one centering on the servant, the Archangel. In other words, even though they were to have inherited God's lineage, they, instead, inherited the lineage of the servant. Therefore, when human beings call out to God today, no matter how much they call to Him, it cannot feel real to them.

John 8:44 says, “Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abides not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.” The Bible is telling us very clearly that our father is the Devil. We have inherited the fallen nature of the Devil; we have inherited this nature to live centering on ourselves, and that is why things are in such a terrible state in the world today. We are contradictory beings in the sense that we embody contradictions within ourselves and, not only that, but our families, our nations, and the world have become that way. This is because the beginning lies in Satan. Now, in order for God to establish his original ideal, He is conducting a history to recover what was to have been in the first place. He did not just begin this recently. He has been doing it for a long time in the form of the history of restoration through indemnity.

We often think that if only human beings had started the history of goodness instead of evil, the world would not be the way it is today. We may think of it that way. We see a lot of evil today, and we see a lot of people committing suicide. How did the world become this way? It goes back to the fall of Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden. The effects of that fall have been expanded through the family, nation, and world, and now it is an extremely difficult task to take the almost eight billion population of the world and turn them towards the direction of goodness.

Father dedicated his life to creating a world of peace and harmony, and it must have been terribly painful for him to leave this world without having been able to complete this. The world is in the midst of countless struggles everywhere we look but we can observe, though, that the side of goodness is winning in those struggles.

So, how are we to know which one is the side of goodness and which one is the side of evil? To put it simply, the side that strikes first is the side of evil. That’s because at the beginning the side that struck first was the side of evil. In the universe it was not goodness that began first but evil and we can see the result of that today. Adam and Eve were not doing anything out of line but Satan struck first; God was not doing anything out of line but Satan struck first.

In history we can see that the side that strikes first eventually loses. God stands on the side that receives the attack. That is why the people on the side of goodness must keep their position. We see that in many cases God had to endure being struck. If a person endures and allows himself to be struck, then later on he can sue for damages.

I think we can establish Cheon Il Guk in the world through that process. We need to realize that if we endure, we can win. In the end we will be able to collect the result of our endurance, that is, we will be able to sue for damages. One day we will be able to sue for damages on the individual level, family level, on the national level, and even on the world level. Then we will sing songs of victory.

Satan is the ancestor of those who attack, and God is on the side of those who resolve those conflicts. Even if the side of evil wins, God establishes a group of people that are even stronger in order to carry out His providence. So, Satan attacks and takes things, and God, on the other hand, endures the attacks, but is able to recover everything that He loses. We see that, for example, in the 1st World War, Germany was the instigator. God's side received the attack and later recovered. Germany did not want to lose that war, but the heavenly law dictated that the side that strikes first will be the loser. The same was true with Japan in the Second World War. God is a righteous judge, so no matter how strong Japan might have been, it was determined from the beginning that it would lose. Today we form families, we form nations, we form the world but this is not the kind of world that God wanted, neither was it the kind of families nor nations that God wanted. How much Father must feel pain in the spiritual world, thinking to himself, "This is not what I had in mind!"

We are the descendants of the Devil. That is why no matter how much spiritual training we may do, no matter how much we may try, the result cannot be good. I heard from others that Father would ponder, "How can that person have such an evil mind, such an evil heart? How can that family be in such discord? How can they live that way?" and he would often say, "I just have to take this world apart and put it back together again the way it should be."

That's why when Father met a blessed couple, he would often ask them, "How are you? Are you getting along well? Are you fighting?"

I think we have the responsibility to establish the world which existed before the entrance of evil in order to have a world where people can live in harmony with each other without discord.

I came to the United States once in 1982 and met Father as he happened to be working on some fishing nets. He said to me, "When I am working on these nets, I think how many people are dying of hunger in the world every day. I want to be able to feed them!" I thought to myself, "Oh! I thought Father was just fishing as a kind of a hobby." As soon as I thought that, he said to me, "I am not fishing as a kind of a hobby. I am doing this so I can feed the world." He often told himself throughout the day that he had to find a way to feed the world. He said, "I am doing this so I can produce enough food for all people to fill their stomachs, and to open the way for people to receive salvation."

That was another opportunity for me to realize that Father could read my thoughts, because I had only thought to myself, "Oh, he is doing this as a hobby!" When I guessed he was not doing it as a hobby; he immediately spoke about that. I realized again that he knows the past, he knows the present, and he knows the future.

I remember how, as Father was fixing the nets, he was telling me about his plan to manufacture and produce fish powder in order for people to have it and not starve but survive. I remember him talking often about this project to produce fish powder. He would state, "If I could help feed the world, in any way, even in a small way, then it would be worth it." I realized that Father truly had come as the Father of humanity, and that he was trying everything he could to establish a world where everyone would live in harmony.

Even today, Father is praying in the spirit world; he is praying for the establishment of such a world. It is our responsibility to bring it to pass. Father achieved a tremendous amount when he was in the physical world. He received incredible persecution. He received more persecution than anyone, but he continued to work in spite of it, and he invested everything he could to accomplish God's Will.

Father was beaten. He was imprisoned six times, but no matter what happened, he maintained his determination to accomplish God's Will. We need to remember Father's sincerity, his dedication, and his

sense of urgency. We need to work with that kind of urgency in order to establish God's Kingdom on this earth.

Father has installed his successor, the Second King, and his inheritor. It is our responsibility to work with the Second King in order to establish God's Kingdom now.

I remember Father in the early days. He was praying, in Taegu, where we just had a small room. When he was praying, he would weep, and his body would shake. He would say, "God, I made a promise to You, and I am sorry that I have not been able to accomplish what I promised You. God please help us!" He was investing his total being into achieving what he had promised God he would do.

Father longed so much for the world which was going to be realized. He had a strong sense of urgency. We also have to work that way in order to bring about this world for God. We are being persecuted but it is nothing compared to the persecution that Father received. I understand it in my own case.

Think of how much joy it will bring God, how much joy and satisfaction it will bring Father, when that world is finally realized! With this thought in mind, we have to invest ourselves completely and make every effort to bring about that world.

It gives us so much joy that Father has established his representative body, his successor, and his inheritor, because that way Father can rest knowing that this work will be accomplished on earth. Let's work as one with the Second King in order to create that world! Let's make Father's hope our hope, and his desire our desire in order to make it a reality as quickly as possible!

Thank you very much.



## “Jesus’ life course and the course that our church must take”

April 17, 2017

*And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying,  
O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me:  
nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt. (Matthew 26:39)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I would like to talk about the course of Jesus’ life and the course that our church must take. Jesus had one single purpose in life; he dedicated his life and he put his life on the line for the sake of that purpose. Jesus had the conviction for absolute victory and he offered all his sincerity and dedication towards it. When he died, he did not die in the presence of the enemy but rather he had the wisdom to be able to die in the presence of God. He was a person with such wisdom!

Jesus did everything he could to take responsibility for the future of Israel and to guide it in the proper direction. In the end he went the path that he had no choice but to follow. Jesus’ disciples abandoned him and were only concerned with maintaining their own lives. Nevertheless, in that situation Jesus was still focused completely on fulfilling God’s Will.

Jesus showed a level of dedication and sincerity beyond anything that anyone else in the world ever offered, and he went the way of the cross for the sake of God’s Will. Jesus was always with God and even as he was going the way of the cross, he did not feel any

discouragement. We can see that Jesus established a world of hope even in the place that was controlled by the enemy.

In Jesus' final prayer in Matthew 39, we see that he cried out, "My Father!" He had a Father-son relationship with God; there was an incredible relationship between Jesus and God. He prayed, "If it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt." In this prayer are hidden all the situations and all the circumstances that God and Jesus found themselves in.

When Jesus went to the spirit world, he did not go as a shameful son but as a son that God could take pride in. A number of people since then have appeared and said, "I will go this way also." But there have not been many who have been able to do this.

Even as Jesus was being executed, he asked God to forgive his executioners. Even as he was dying, he promised that he would return, so he left behind hope for this world. Jesus proclaimed that the final victory would be achieved and that God's Will would cover all the earth. It would be the time when the enemy would be forgiven. Even in the hour of death he maintained his conviction, his faith, and hope in the final victory. And he gave his blessing and hope to those who were opposed to Rome.

We can see that Jesus was a person who took control of everything both internally and externally. Jesus was able to forgive his enemies; we can observe his standard of loyalty and filial piety before God, and the tradition that he established. In every way Jesus was the Son of God.

Jesus' life did not end with the thirty-three years that he was on earth; instead it has continued throughout the course of human history. History has continued towards fulfilling the will that Jesus sought to accomplish and that day of realization is coming. He lived a life focused on that goal; it was the only way he could live.

Therefore, Christianity, which was formed on the basis of Jesus' life, was destined to become a world-wide major religion. No matter how much persecution it received, it was never fated to disappear; it was always fated to become a major religion. No matter how much persecution it received, that persecution helped it to grow even further. As it was persecuted it continued to find ways in which it could

permeate the entire world. The same is true with the path that we are travelling today. When we see Jesus praying, “Let this cup pass from me,” we can imagine that his heart was filled with sorrow and filled with desires to alleviate the circumstances that stood behind these words. When Father spoke, he would not speak in terms of individual, family, or clan, or nation, but he would always encourage us to think in terms of the entire world.

When I look at this verse this morning, I focus on the words, “Oh my Father!” and I realize that Jesus was in a Father-son relationship with God. This was a relationship that no one could tear apart no matter how hard they might try.

This morning I wish that we could have a similar relationship, that we could call out to God as our Father, call out not just in term of words, but from the marrow of our bones, that we could call out to God as our Father and ask Him, “Is there anything You want me to be doing? If there is some part of your work that You want me to accomplish? Please let me know what it is so I can do it for You!”

Father never forgot even for a moment that he was born for the sake of saving the world: that he was born for the sake of giving life to the world. We also need to proceed forward with the same conviction that we are the ones who must bring light to the world and save it. When we moved forward with that kind of conviction, we will be able to establish the Cheon Il Guk that Father desires so deeply.

If we manage to live the life that Father wants us to live, we will be able to take responsibility for all matters of life and death in the world, and we will be able to establish the world that God has desired. If we go forward and work, even willing to offer our lives, even willing to face death if necessary, then amazing miracles will happen in this world. When we do this, we will be able to plant the signs of Cheon Il Guk. We will be able to plant the flag of victory somewhere in the world. That will bring victory to God, to True Father, and Cheon Il Guk.

Thank you.

<https://youtu.be/KLpgWrZ3J3A?t=1460>

## “David’s Repentance”

April 18, 2017

*Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving-kindness:  
according unto the multitude*

*of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.*

*Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.*

*For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.  
Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight:  
that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.*

*Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.*

*Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.*

*Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.*

*Make me to hear joy and gladness; that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.*

*Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.*

*Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.*

*Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.*

*Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit.*

*Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.*

*Deliver me from blood guiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation:  
and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.*

*O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.*

*For thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt offering.*

*The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.*

*Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.*

*Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar. (Psalm 51)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I will talk about David's repentance. David was the king of Israel, and many people looked up to him. He did many righteous things. God was with him, and people considered him to be a good king. But when David committed sin, he had to go through the way of indemnity; the way of indemnity was the path of tears and great difficulty. We see in Psalm 51 that David committed not just an ordinary sin; he committed a horrible sin. He sent Uriah, an officer, to the front line to be killed, and then took Uriah's wife Bathsheba as his own. In Psalm 51 we can see that he thoroughly repented for his sin. Today I want to talk about the content of his repentance.

This psalm is well known; I am sure many of you have read it many times. What I want to ask today is how was it possible that David could make such a mistake, how was it possible that he could commit such a sin?

David committed sin with Bathsheba, the wife of Uriah. We need to remember that the descendants of the Fall are also fallen and, in a sense, cannot help but commit sin. The crime that David committed here is that he took the wife of the general who was on the frontline. David must have felt some pang of conscience, but he committed this crime anyway; apparently, he could not help himself.

After committing this sin David wept and repented. He wept so much that his face became swollen. The Bible says that it is as if his

intestines were turned inside out. This means that he must have suffered incredible pain because of his sin. He did not realize that it was a sin before he committed it, but the prophet Nathan came to him and talked about it.

Nathan told David a parable about a rich man who had a flock, and a poor man who had nothing except one ewe lamb that lived with him and his family. This lamb was like a member of his family. There was a traveler who came. Instead of the rich man taking one of his flock to feed the traveler, he took the poor man's only little ewe, killed it, and fed it to the traveler.

David grew angry when he heard Nathan's story. He told Nathan that this man should die for what he had done. Nathan responded, "Well, actually, you are the person who has committed this tremendous sin that I am talking about." And that is when David felt such pain as if his intestines were turned inside out. David repented and asked God to wash him thoroughly of his iniquity, to the extent that he would be the way he was before the sin was committed.

For David, this sin was still alive within him. He could not live with himself, so he pleaded with God to wash him clean of this sin. He prayed to God, saying that he could not face this sin, saying that he could not deal with it, so he begged God to make him right again. He asked God to "Renew a right spirit within me. Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me. Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit."

He was asking God to create within him the right spirit. Especially we see that David begged God to not cast him out of his presence. The most fearful thing for a human being today would be that God would cast us out of His presence, that we would no longer be able to be in God's presence. David prayed that God would not take His holy spirit away from him.

In the past I also committed sin, and when I did I prayed and asked God, "God, you can take everything from me, but please do not take this relationship of Father and daughter that we have. You take everything from me, but please don't remove your spirit from me." I prayed, "Please don't take away this experience that I can call out to You as Father and You answer to me, you respond to me. Please don't

take that away from me!” I prayed that God would restore within me the joy of His salvation.

David repented also before God, confessing to God that he was a sinner from the time that he was born from his mother’s womb. He said that his mother had conceived him in sin. When he repented, he repented deeply and sincerely with a tremendous heart.

I hope that this morning hour can be a time when we can ask God, plead with God, to hide His face from our sins, that He would cleanse us from our sins and restore His spirit within us. As David did, let’s pray to God, because we were conceived in sin, and we have sin within us. Let’s ask God not to look at our sin, but that He may cleanse us of our sin, and not even remember that sin.

David confessed and repented, shedding desperate tears, and that is how he received God’s forgiveness. This morning let’s remember that no matter how great a sin we may have committed, if we repent deeply and if we repent in tears, then God will forgive us and God will not even remember our sin because He is our Father. When we truly repent before God; when we approach God with that repentant heart, with that repentant spirit, then He is able to forgive us as our Father.

One time, Jesus’ disciples came to him and asked, “Lord, how many times shall I forgive my brother who sins against me? Up to seven times? Jesus answered, “I tell you, not just seven times, but seventy times seven times!”

We may think that we have committed a sin that is beyond redemption, beyond forgiveness. We commit sins that we know of and we commit sins that we don’t know of, but no matter what sin we have committed, there is always a way to come to God in repentance and to receive His forgiveness.

Father often explained to us about the course of indemnity. The course of indemnity is a difficult course; it is a course of tears that Father explained in great depth. Father paid tremendous indemnity so that we may stand in the position of righteousness today. He fought desperate fights against Satan, and oftentimes he would be a mediator for us. Sometimes he would also come to us to help us pay indemnity to restore our sins. Even now he is coming to us, praying for us, paying indemnity for us.

When we approach Heaven, more than anything else, God wants us to approach Him with a heart of repentance so He can forgive the sins that we have committed. Let's remember about it this morning!

I think we realize that God truly is our Father of True Love; no matter what sin we have committed, He is always ready to forgive. He is always ready to pay indemnity for us so that we can be restored to the position of righteousness, so that His spirit can be restored and recreated within us. David repented with such great intensity that it was as if his insides were being turned inside out, so remember that this morning, and approach God in that way, with that kind of desperate repentance. Let's remember how God forgave David, and how Father forgives us of all our sins, how he is able to recreate his spirit within us if only we approach him with this kind of deep and desperate repentance.

Thank you very much.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0CoGMkmrOok&feature=youtu.be&t=1594>



## “The Third Israel where the hope of history lies”

April 21, 2017

*Keep silence before me, O islands; and let the people renew their strength: let them come near; then let them speak: let us come near together to judgment.*

*Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? He gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.*

*He pursued them, and passed safely; even by the way that he had not gone with his feet. (Isaiah 41:1-3)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I would like to speak about the Third Israel where the hope of history lies. During World War II, the Israelites suffered a situation where six million Jews were killed. After the war they were able to rise again. Korea also has been through a very tragic course, somewhat similar to the Israelites. Although we have not completely denied heaven, we have not had the consciousness that we were the chosen people.

Sometimes I have thought, “How much better it would have been if there had been someone who could lead the Korean people to stand before Heaven, before God, as the chosen people!” I have also sometimes wondered, “What do the Korean people need to do in order for God to remember us?” I have concluded that the Korean people need to have a concept of being the chosen people that is even stronger than that of the Jews. Unfortunately, the Korean people have not had such a concept.

But I have often thought that it would have been much better if they had something that was even greater than the concept of being the chosen people. I have often pondered, “Would it not be wonderful if all the tears shed by the Korean people throughout history could somehow contribute to the situation of all humanity!”

It’s been our hope, the hope of the Korean people, to somehow acquire the strength that could help us rise above all the great powers that surround our nation in order to truly create a shining fatherland. It is a fact that this kind of desire was deeply embedded in the hearts of our ancestors. Someday this historical root needs to sprout, grow a trunk, branches, and trees, and produce blossoms so it can become a reality.

I am very grateful that I was born as a descendant of such ancestors who could help bring about the Third Israel today, and I am very grateful to God that I am in the position now where I can learn through experience the sadness and sorrow of my ancestors.

I think that the path of the Korean people can only be travelled if we inherit and carry on the spirit of our ancestors who prayed to God and embraced Him. No matter how difficult the course that Korea may have to pass through, we have to overcome and continue to accomplish our mission as the Third Israel.

Many Koreans may oppose us out of ignorance, but we should not hate them. Instead we should work even harder to offer the sincerity and dedication that can overcome all that in order to accomplish the goal.

I remember how Father worked so hard for the unity of all the religions: how much dedication he invested in that effort. Father exerted himself to dig into Buddhism down to its very basic level and also into Confucianism and Christianity. In all religions, Father strove to communicate with every religion for the sake of unity.

I remember how Father was willing to sacrifice anything if it could help him to bring victory to the Korean people, and allow them to fulfill their responsibility. As Father labored to establish the Unification Movement, as he led the “Victory over Communism” movement and other efforts, he would always say that it could be a new beginning.

Father always lived for the world and not just for his own people and he educated us to do the same. We may think that our situation is difficult and that we cannot see the way forward, but the problem is always with our own attitude.

Korea is a small country and it may seem that there is nothing there, but Father said, “Because I am living for the world and not just for this small country, the world will eventually have to come to us!” If we live that way, then God’s spiritual work will be accomplished and the way will be opened up before us.

Living with the conviction, “I am living for the sake of the world,” can be a condition for this to happen; having the same attitude as Father will be a condition for the world. If we maintain the idea that we are living for the salvation of the world, for the realization of peace in the world, if we live with that kind of sacrificial heart, then it will all be realized. When the people of Korea live this way, it will not be a country that is led by the world; instead it will be a country that is able to lead the world.

Let us not lose hope! Instead, let’s maintain this kind of spirit! Let’s build bridges with the idea that we are living for the sake of the world! When we do that, a spiritual antenna will rise up high above us. With this high antenna we will communicate directly with God, and understand where we need to go. All the resentment that Korea has experienced in its tragic history will be resolved and we will be able to build a paradise in this world.

Not only that, but as the Third Israel we will plant the flag of victory for God throughout the world, and the entire world will be returned to Him. Therefore, we need to sacrifice ourselves today in order for our country to stand in that position before the world.

Let us move forward with the confidence that, when we do this, a new culture of unified Christianity will cover the entire world. Let us move forward so we can completely wipe out all the forces of this world that say, “There is no God!” As we attend the Second King and move forward with him, we need to have the conviction that God’s miracle will be created in this world centering on him. As we move forward with this certitude, Korea will be able to accomplish the responsibility that comes with its blessing of having been anointed as

the Third Israel. Then we will succeed in accomplishing God's Will on this earth, so that we will not be ashamed before God, before Father, or before the spirit world.

Thank you very much.

<https://youtu.be/bGWj6yRgXHU?t=1650>

## “Reverend Chu Ki-Chol, a Korean Christian martyr”

April 24, 2017

*Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.  
Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.  
(Matthew 5:11-12)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I would like to speak about Rev. Chu Ki-Chol, a minister who refused to worship at the Shinto shrines which was required by the Japanese colonial authorities during the occupation prior to 1945.

During the Japanese occupation of Korea, until 1945, there were many people who refused to worship at Shinto shrines as required by the colonial authorities. Among those people Rev. Chu Ki-Chol was very well-known. He was born in the southeastern part of the Korean peninsula, one of four sons to a man who was a lay leader in a Christian Church.

He was not quite able to finish his schooling. He attended a Christian revival one day, and he was so moved that he decided to become a revivalist. He attended seminary in Pyongyang in what is today North Korea. He graduated from Yonhi Middle School in the nineteenth class. He became a minister in a number of churches, including the Cheolang Church which was located right in front of our church. He also did pastoral work in Masan and Pyongyang as well.

In 1936 the Christian community in Korea was very deeply divided over the question of whether to obey the demands of the colonial government to worship at Shinto shrines. Around that time, Rev. Chu was pastor at the Cheolang Church. He submitted a motion to his bishop conference, refusing submission to the demand for worship at the Shinto shrines. The local Pusan newspaper carried this as a big story and it became quite controversial.

The debate in the Christian community was, "Is it a sin for Christians to worship at Shinto shrines?" There were a lot of debates and one church community in the northern part of the peninsula first declared in 1938 that they would not do that. This community in northern Korea voted in their conference saying that Christians must not go to Shinto shrines.

Rev. Chu was arrested by the authorities for his insistence that Christians not go, but the motion passed in the southern part of Korea as well, even without his presence, and he was never indicted. They released him after this motion passed, but later on the police arrested him again. His wife, Oh Jong-Mo, was also a person of very strong faith, and she said to him, "Please continue to fight; fight to the end! Be victorious and come out of jail as a victor!"

The major debate was held at the Sanjunghyun Church in Pyongyang; there was a heated debate at that church over this issue. The police had to go there to keep order during the controversial discussion.

A Japanese policeman named Shimizu actually gave a lecture saying that it was not a sin for Christians to worship at the shrines, but then Rev. Chu stood up and argued against this Japanese man. He voiced, "I am impressed by your knowledge, but I cannot sit here and allow you to tell us that the Bible can be quoted as saying that we

should not worry about worshipping at Shinto shrines.” He spoke very forcefully against the Japanese, and from that time he became known as a dissident. The Japanese man insisted that it was not a sin, but it was evident he was embarrassed. The audience was very impressed by what Rev. Chu said. It was a very tense situation for the Japanese police to control.

There was also a minister named Rev. Yoo Jae-Gi. In July 1939 he had been arrested and then released after seven months. When he first appeared at his church after his release, it was filled with Christian believers. The Japanese police surrounded the church—in fact the policemen surrounded the church in several layers—and the Japanese police also went into the church and caused trouble.

Rev. Chu, the senior pastor, insisted that if they arrested someone, they must be given clemency within three months. He made a deal with the Japanese that if they would give clemency within three months, he would not oppose the worship at the Shinto shrine.

But Rev. Chu though, eventually chose to unequivocally oppose Shinto shrine worship. The police told him to not preach any more. Rev. Chu responded, “I give sermons by God’s authority; God is the One who has given me this authority and you are out of line to think that you can tell me whether or not I am authorized to give sermons. I will continue to give these sermons as long as God authorizes me to do so.”

At that point he had a big argument with the Japanese policeman. The police threatened that if Rev. Chu gave a sermon, they would put him under arrest. Rev. Chu replied, “It’s my responsibility to give sermons, so I will do that. You can do whatever you need to do; if you want to arrest me go ahead.” He added, “I am just doing what I am supposed to do.” There was a big fight. The policeman told him, “If you disobey an order given to you by a police officer of the great Japanese empire you will have to go directly to jail from here.” Rev. Chu responded, “Under the Japanese constitution we have the freedom to worship. So right now you are disrupting this worship service. Therefore, you are going against your own constitution.” He spoke so forcefully that the Japanese policeman had to back down.

A person could tell by looking at Rev. Chu that he had determination of steel, and he would not bend to anyone. Anyone who faced him knew that he would not retreat. Rev. Chu, wearing a white robe, climbed to the podium and began the worship service. He read from Matthew 5:12 as we just did:

“Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.”

He proclaimed, “The Living God is standing here next to me,” and gave his sermon. The sanctuary was filled to the point that there was no place for people to get in, and it was a very tense atmosphere. He beseeched God, “Help us to overcome the power of death!” He prayed for wisdom and that they could endure the persecution of Satan. He entreated God to allow him to live for the sake of righteousness and also to die for the sake of righteousness. And he offered, “God, I give you my soul, so please do as you wish with it!”

The police were not able to arrest him right then because the atmosphere was so tense, but they did take him into custody a few days later and he went to jail. Before they took him away, he told the police, “I have one last request. I have an old mother who is about eighty years old, and I would like to say goodbye to her.” He went into his mother’s room, and he prayed there asking God to take care of her during his absence.

He was taken to the Pyongyang police station and he was kept in jail there for a total of seven years. During his seven years in jail he prayed, he gave sermons, and he sang hymns. Even though the police tried to forbid him from doing so, he continued. He would tell the police, “It’s my job to give sermons, that’s what I do; and it’s your job to arrest people. You can do what you want, but I am not going to stop what I am doing.”

The torture was so severe that several times he fainted, and at times he was on the verge of death. When he fainted, the police poured water on him in order to wake him up. Sometimes they would put red peppers in the water, and then he would almost be in a state of unconsciousness. That happened several times. When he was on the verge of death, he

would sometimes be taken out; they would treat him and bring him back to torture him some more. During that time, he would preach and also pray to God, “My soul is in your hands; please do as You will with it!”

Rev. Chu is very well known in the Christian Church even today, and the people respect him very highly. He inspired people to have great courage, emboldening them to resist the Japanese effort to make all Koreans worship at Shinto shrines. Whether he was praying, singing hymns, or giving sermons, he was always shedding tears. He stated, “Jesus died not for himself but for the nation and for the world but I am not able to do that, so I am not worthy!”

Stories about Rev. Chu have been told among Christians for many years. He had a very difficult cross to bear when he was in prison but would always say, “My cross is nothing compared to the cross that Jesus bore on Golgotha.” No matter what happened, he would always take courage, have hope, and gain victory over his situation.

Sometimes he would ask the people torturing him, “How are you going to receive the punishment for what you are doing to me now? How is it that you can torture me this way and laugh and make jokes about it?” Perhaps they had consciences, too, because when he said that they would sometimes stop torturing him, but come back later to continue the torture.

By the time he was released from prison he was very weak. He had poor eyesight and his lungs and heart were bad; he was in very poor health. But during all that time in prison, he was always grateful. He always praised God for whatever happened. He was always grateful! In prison he would often sing the hymn, “I am pressing on the upward way... to higher ground.” He was fired as a minister, so during his time in prison his family had to move out of the parsonage and they had no place to go.

He finally passed away in 1944, a year before Korea was liberated; he was forty-seven years old at the time. When he prayed, he would declare, “It is God who has called me; it is God who lives with me now, and it is God who will call me to the spirit world when it is time to go there!” He asked that God would help him to remain constant and



never change. When he gave his final prayer before death, it was so forceful that the entire house shook.

He is a person who truly fought for the sake of righteousness. For seven years he fought a difficult battle, and he carried the cross with the heart of carrying it along with Jesus. He is truly a brave warrior of Christianity, a Korean martyr whom Christians can take pride in before the world.

In prison he would often remark, “It would not be so difficult to experience death because that it is a very temporary and a very quick thing, but what is more difficult is to be dying day after day.”

Last night I was reminded of Rev. Chu, and I pondered on how many great Christian martyrs there are in Korea, people who really loved God and fought for Him with all their heart, all their mind, and who really gave their lives for the sake of God’s providence.

I pray that, thanks to these martyrs, God will protect Korea, and that it will not be destroyed. Father praised Rev. Chu and other Korean martyrs. I remember Father asserting that a strong church would be built on the foundation of their sacrifice. Of course, I have always respected him. The reason I speak of him today is that in the spiritual world, if Rev. Chu knows the true will of God, then he would certainly be standing on Father’s side, working alongside with Father to protect Korea and to accomplish God’s Will on this earth.

When we talk about martyrdom today, people laugh. They say, “Well this is something that happened a long time ago.” But I don’t agree with that. I think it is thanks to those martyrs that we are able to have such a strong Christian church in Korea today and I know that this church will not be destroyed. Right now, however, there is just one ember remaining in the fire of Christianity. That ember is with the Second King, who was blessed by our True Father. We now need to work with the Second King, so that we do not disappoint him or Father. We must work until we can finally hoist the flag of victory, singing songs of praise and victory.

Thank you very much.

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xLIJs\\_jAwDU](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xLIJs_jAwDU)

## “Rev. Seon Yang Moon, The Apostle of Peace”

April 27, 2017

*And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep. (Acts 7:59-60)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I'd like to speak to you about Rev. Seon Yang Moon who is known as the apostle of peace. He was born in the southern part of Korea in the early part of the 20th century. He studied in Japan, was witnessed to in Tokyo, converted to Christianity, and joined the Holiness Church. He did some evangelism activities, attended a Bible college, then entered a seminary in Pyongyang in 1935 and graduated in 1938.

On September 25, 1940, he was arrested and imprisoned for refusing to worship at the Shinto shrine as the Japanese required. He was incarcerated for six years. After coming out of prison, he became the pastor for the Ae Yang Moon Church.

On October 21, 1948, his two sons were killed in an uprising in Yeosu area. He himself was killed on June 25, 1950 when the North Koreans invaded the South. His father, an elder in the church, and his two brothers, who were ministers, were all killed by the North Koreans during the invasion of the South.

This family was a model of faith. As a young man he was known to give strong prayers, and he was famous for his faith. The church that

he was in charge of, the Ae Yang Moon Church, was well-known for its work helping lepers. Rev. Seon not only helped lepers, but he also would comfort them. He was not afraid to touch them, or even to lick their wounds. That was why he was known as the “apostle of love.”

When Rev. Seon travelled to attend a revival meeting, he would always buy presents to give the lepers in his community. He was not only their father of faith, but also their father of love.

Then on October 19, 1948, there was an uprising in the Suncheon area of Yeosu. This was an uprising of young students who had been influenced by communist ideology; many of them were killed by government forces during that uprising. Rev Seon had two sons at that time who were attending middle school in that area. The communist students captured the two sons of Rev. Seon, and they became sacrifices.

The communist students demanded that Rev. Seon’s two sons betray and deny Jesus. The communist students told the two sons, “If you deny Jesus Christ, we will forgive you. You can join our revolution.” But one of the sons replied very forcefully, “You can cut off my head, but you cannot cut out my faith. You are being fooled by Satan and I challenge you to obey Jesus!”

The communist student commander of the firing squad told the squad to begin firing at the son. The son said, “I have no regret. I am dying because I know that if I die I will go to Heaven, but you will go to hell for committing this murder.” That made the firing squad commander even angrier, so he told the firing squad again to fire, and they began to do so. As they began to fire, the son prayed, “Father please receive my soul; they are committing a great sin.” But even before he could finish those words, he was killed.

His younger brother, upon witnessing the murder of his elder brother, shook off the people who were holding him and went to embrace his elder brother’s body. He declared, “Elder brother, you have gone to Heaven now, I will follow you to Heaven!” The younger brother then turned to the firing squad and spoke, “Why have you killed this innocent man? I challenge you even now to repent and to accept Jesus!” One person in the crowd shouted, “Let’s kill that boy too!” and the others echoed, “Yes! Let’s do that! Let’s do that!” The younger

brother exclaimed, "I will go to Heaven just as my elder brother has. My faith is no less than my brother's!" He held out his arms horizontally in the form of a cross and declared, "I will go to Heaven in the same posture as Jesus did." He held out his chest towards the firing squad and commanded, "Go ahead and shoot!" Then the crowd said, "This younger brother is worse than the older brother. We cannot let him be; we have to kill him." They also shot him dead.

As he was being shot, the younger brother said, "Father, please forgive them, they are committing a sin; please help them to repent." He called out to his father and mother, and then collapsed, dead, next to his older brother. Among the shooters in the firing squad was a student named Ahn Jae-Seon, who was later given a sentence to be killed by a firing squad. Rev. Seon contacted a Christian minister who lived in that area and asked him to save Jae-Seon, so that he would not be killed by the firing squad.

Rev. Seon went to the home of Ahn Jae-Seon a few days later. The wife of the minister that he had contacted pointed out that the boy was part of the firing squad that had killed his two sons. Rev. Seon called on the young man to come to him and the young man's father with a trembling voice told his son to go to Rev. Seon and to give him a proper greeting. Jae-Seon was also trembling as he got up and went near the Reverend.

When he drew near, Rev. Seon took Jae-Seon by the two hands and said, "Are you Jae-Seon? You don't need to worry about anything. I have already forgiven your mistake. I believe that God also has forgiven you." He told the young man, "I have forgotten your sin; I will not remember it. I just want you to get rid of that wrong ideology that you believe in, and I want you to accept Jesus." And he added, "I want you to do the things that my two sons were to have done." He told Jae-Seon that he wanted him to model himself after the faith of his two sons and live as a strong Christian as his two sons would have lived. Jae-Seon could not respond with any words. He just bowed his head and wept.

From that time on, Rev. Seon did not refer to Jae-Seon as Ahn Jae-Seon, which was his original name, but as Seon Jae-Seon, giving him

his own family name. He sent Jae-Seon to the Bible College in Pusan, praying that he could become a minister.

Rev. Seon was a famous minister. When the North Koreans invaded in 1950, everyone else went south to escape the invasion, but he refused to go. He said, “How can I leave my flock here and just be saved by myself?” He was killed on September 23, 1950 by a communist uprising.

He treated the young man who had killed his two sons as his own son, and he even paid for his education. If he had not inherited Jesus’ heart, he could not have done that. This shows what a wonderful minister he was. I met that young man when he was studying at the Bible College. Rev. Seon did not live a long life, but it was very meaningful. I feel very strongly that God was able to closely guide his life. He did things that would have been impossible for the normal human being to do, but he was able to do it because he had inherited Jesus’ heart of love.

The reason that I tell you this story today after speaking about Rev. Chu Ki-chol a couple of days ago is because we need to inherit their spirit of sacrifice and martyrdom. They can be models for us as we try to emulate Father’s life of giving and sacrifice. If we can live our lives in such a way, we will be able to fulfill God’s Will on this earth.

Thank you very much.

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xLIJs\\_jAwDU](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xLIJs_jAwDU)

## “How Father prayed during the 1950s”

April 28, 2017

*Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.  
In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would  
have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. (John 14:1-2)*

Today I would like to speak to you about how Father prayed during the 1950s. Father prayed:

Please let us know how to attend You, our God who has been working throughout history. Please allow us to know your situation. All throughout history You have worried about humankind and have been fighting Satan. Please, God, allow us to know your heart as You have maintained hope and embraced the people that You chose in order to lead them into the position of glory. We are grateful for your grace. It is not on our own account that we have come to exist, and it is not on our own account that we are able to receive the glory that we obtain today, but because You have given us this grace.

Let us be your representatives in the world; let us be the sons and daughters who can bring your will to fruition in the world.

We are here on earth for you to receive glory through human beings. We sincerely ask that we will be able to bring glory to all humanity, that we can create the foundation for You to be able to reach all humanity and accomplish Your will in this world.

Let us not think that we are here just for ourselves, but instead let us know that we are here for the sake of the entire universe, and we are

here for the future world. Let us be sons and daughters who will not have any shame before the world. We ask that we be proud of this fact, that we will be able to have the glory of taking joy in this.

Father, are the people who have gathered here forthright in your presence? Have they become sacrifices? Are they carrying the cross beyond Golgotha? Are they here for the sake of the glory of the future? Have they fought with Satan? Have they built up the result of having defeated Satan? Please be with them! Father, we sincerely request that we will be able to become such sons and daughters and we will be able to bring You glory as a result.

Father we sincerely request that we will be able to become sons and daughters who can completely follow You in this way. Let us become sons and daughters of filial piety in your presence.

We pray all this in the name of our Lord.

June 23, 1957

We must become sons and daughters who have no shame in God's presence. This is what True Parents desire. We ask God to allow us to accomplish this. We need to become filial sons and daughters in the presence of God and we ask God that He lead us in order to accomplish this. We ask all this in the name of our Lord.

These were Father's prayers a long time ago. My message to you today is very simple, and that is: we must become patriots in the presence of God's Will. This is what True Father asked of us very sincerely and deeply. We need to think what Father meant when he asked us to be filial children in the presence of God.

Father said:

Is it enough that a child brings his parents food, the kind of cooking or the meal that his parents like? Is it enough that he brings all kinds of fancy food to his parents? Is that enough to be a filial child? Or to be a filial child is it enough that we bring all sorts of riches and treasures to our parents?

No matter if the child were to bring all kinds of wonderful food and all sorts of riches and glory to the parents, if that child does not have a heart of love towards the parents then all those things are not sincere offerings.

When a filial child goes through suffering for the sake of the parents, he will consider this as blessing, and he will overcome, transcend that suffering, and seek something of greater value. The greatest thing to pursue is love; it is the love of the child to the parents. In the father- son relationship this is the path of the filial son and that is what he must do. This is a principle that no one can deny; it is absolute.

Father often said that he could not tell us everything that he wanted to. Sometimes when he was praying, he would just pray all night on just one word, on just the word, “Father.” He would just repeat the word, “Father” all night!

He would say to God, “I would like to be able to show You something that I have done, but all I can show You is ruins. I feel terrible.” He would often shed tears thinking of God’s situation. When we compare the way that Father related to God, and to the way we related to Father, we realize there were many times when we were too arrogant, much too arrogant! When we look back at how we have lived our lives, we realize that many times we were not living for the sake of Father or doing things for the sake of Father as much as we were doing things in order to boast or advertise ourselves.

Father said,

Filial children are children who will put priority on the situation and the heart of the parents. A filial child is one that when he is not able to accomplish his responsibility, he looks down, he bows his head to the ground and prays for God not to take away His grace from him. As long as we are not living this way, we cannot become filial children, or patriots.



Father also went this kind of a course in order to become a filial child and a patriot in the presence of Heaven. Father would often say that those who call us heretics would in the future go to difficult and pitiful places. He said, “That would be when the time of the Unification Church comes.” He said that the bowls in which the Unification Church members eat their meals would be bowls of gold, and that the position of the Unification Church members and those who call us heretics would be completely reversed.

Women must become wives of brave soldiers who are born for the sake of this era, and the men who are born in this situation must become truly brave men. We must live the lives of being true filial children and patriots. We must make determination to accomplish this.

Whether you are in our thirties, or forties or fifties you should live your lives for the sake of God’s Will, and become proud members of the Unification Church.

If you have had a difficult life until now it should not be a source of resentment; instead you should realize that it has been an opportunity for you to understand the heart of the Parent more deeply. Those difficulties will be like stars in the night sky that will guide you.

A filial son is a son who lives for his parents more than he does for the sake of his wife or his children. It’s only the kind of a man who is able to connect with True Parents that can become the center of his family. And only that kind of a man can truly form a family that is united with the True Parents and can pass on that position to his children.

It is the person who can become a victor who is able to accomplish God’s Will on this earth.

Father said,

Do you know who is a true patriot? It is the person who takes the model of the filial son in the family and expands it to the level of the nation. He is a person who loves his nation more than he loves his parents, or his wife, or his children.

A filial son is one who, if his parents are ill, will even put his life at risk to find a way to cure that illness. If a person takes the same heart that he has towards his parents and applies that to the nation, he can become a true patriot. Please understand that if you expand your heart that way from the family level to the national level, then God will surely be with you.

I ask that you become people who can take this heart of love for your wife and children and expand it horizontally, so you can love the people in the nation with that same heart. We must love our neighbors and community with that same heart. The person who can build a society filled with love is the true filial son and true patriot. But a patriot is limited to just that country. Even if a person is loved and considered a patriot in his country, that does not make him a person that loves the world at large.

So, who is a saint in the world? A saint in the world is a patriot who expands the love that he has for the nation to the world wide level. A saint is one who lives for the entire world and for all of humanity. A saint takes the love that he has for his parents and his love for the nation and expands that to actually live for the sake of the world more than he lives for the sake of his nation. That's the kind of people that I would like for you to become!

That person will transcend all nations, nationalities, and races, and he will live for the sake of saving the world, of bringing salvation to the world. This is the path of the saint: the path that the saint must go!

These words were spoken by Father in the past and I have given them to you together with his prayers. Please become people of value to the world who live for your parents, for your nation, and for the

world at large. Please become like stars that shine brightly in the world and live for the sake of the world.

Thank you very much.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TAhjcL5qfCo>

## “Paul’s humility”

May 4, 2017

*This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.*

(1 Timothy 1:15)

Good morning, everyone. Today I will be speaking to you on the topic: “The humility of Paul.” You all know very well that Paul was a very famous person. Paul wrote thirteen books in the Bible, and their content is enough to really inspire us and to deeply resonate within our hearts every time we read them.

Paul was a very prominent person even in his time. His parents were Jews and he studied under Gamaliel. He was an apostle, and there was no sin which anyone could detect in him. In the beginning he was strongly opposed to Jesus and to the Gospels. But he changed his faith as the result of a voice that came to him from Heaven. In the midst of his strong persecution against Christianity, one night on the road, he heard a voice from Heaven. It was the Lord’s and it said, “I am Jesus whom you have been persecuting so much!” and that is how he became an apostle.

Paul witnessed the stoning of Stephen, the first martyr, and at the scene raised both hands in praising it. But then he converted to Christianity, and over the next decades he did a tremendous amount of work for Christ. His age is said to have been three years younger than Jesus.

When he first became an apostle, he was filled with gratitude, and he thanked God for this opportunity. He was proud of the fact that he was an apostle of the Lord and, at times, felt that among the apostles he was the most important.

But when he was filled with the grace of the Lord, he would become more aware of himself and understand who he really was. In those times he would realize that even though he had been thinking of himself as the most important among the apostles, he was actually not. He realized that even though God had called him to receive a mission, and that people respected and recognized him as important, he was truly an insignificant person.

We see that when Paul composed the books of the Bible that are attributed to him, he wrote a good deal about this kind of humility: “Yes, I am an apostle, but I am not the most important. I might be an apostle, but I am the least amongst them.” When he was filled with the spirit, filled with God’s grace, he would realize that he was actually least among the apostles. In this way he was able to come closer to God and to the Lord Jesus Christ.

But then sometimes Paul would think, “OK, I might be the least among the apostles, but among the saints I am among the most important.” Then he also repented about that, saying, “I am not the most important among saints. I am actually the least important.” Every time that he was filled with the amazing grace of God, he repented and realized that he was not important among the apostles, and not even important among the saints. And then he thought that, “As a child I must have been born prematurely.” He felt his mother must not have carried him to full term but that he was born seven or eight months into the pregnancy and, therefore, he was somehow deficient.

Paul regarded himself as a sinner before Jesus and he wept in repentance. He wept so much that actually he was not able to see very well; his eyesight was poor as a result of that incredible weeping. There

are words in the Bible that indicate this. Paul truly repented a great deal. Consequently, he was able to go to a profound spiritual realm that few others were able to enter. From this we can see that Paul was truly a humble man and he lived a life of humility.

Humility in the Bible means that when we receive the grace of God, we need to uproot the sin of pride within us. Pride is the root of many evils. To uproot it and instead plant the root of humility within ourselves can create the foundation of goodness. Jesus also told his disciples that they must be humble. This is especially to be found in Matthew 11:29: "Take my yoke upon you and learn from me, for I am gentle and humble in heart; and you will find rest for your souls."

Every time Paul received God's grace, every time he felt filled with God's spirit, he realized that it was God sending him out into the world to deliver His Gospel to all the Gentiles. We see in Paul's writings that he speaks from his own experience about the fact that God rejects those who are prideful and gives grace and inspiration to those who are humble. We can understand that this was the kind of life that he himself was always striving to live. Jesus also taught that, "Those who try to uplift themselves will be brought down, and those who are humble will be uplifted." Paul recognized that God had sent him to spread His Word and salvation to all the Gentiles. God had established him for that purpose.

We see that Paul's writings came to him when he was having his deepest spiritual experiences with God. 1 Timothy 1:15 is a good example: "This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief." He said of all these sinners, I am the chief!

I was reading the Book of Romans a few days ago and there in Romans 3:10-12, Paul says, "There is no one righteous, not even one. There is no one who understands, there is no one who seeks God. All have turned away; they have together become worthless. There is no one who does good, not even one."

We observe that Paul wrote his greatest works when he was in a state of deep repentance and great humility. In that sense Father was very pleased with him, and Jesus too was very pleased to see that Paul was able to reach that state of repentance. Paul realized that God had

created him in a certain way and he wanted to restore the original creation that God had intended. He worked to do that and to spread God's word to people.

This morning we need to learn from Paul's humility, from his conversion and from his experience of repentance.

St. Augustine also spoke about the fact that pride is the opposite of goodness. Just as an insect can invade and devour a tree, so also pride invades our heart and devours it. Other forms of evil will only attack one aspect of us, but pride can attack us in many ways. A beautiful woman, for example, may sin when she takes pride in her beauty.

Pride attacks us from all directions, not just from four directions, or from eight directions, but from all directions. So, it is extremely difficult for us to overcome pride. Pride can come upon us when we are speaking, or it can also come upon us when we are sleeping. It follows us like a shadow. Even though our bodies may deteriorate, pride does not deteriorate. As our position rises, pride becomes that much stronger. As we grow in knowledge, pride also grows along with that increase. If we try to do something good, pride will go before that, and if we accomplish something, then our pride will grow accordingly.

Just as there is no shadow only when we are directly under the sun, so also it is when we are directly under God that the shadow of pride can disappear from us. It is only when we are one with God that we can truly become the light to the world in that way. Only when we become one with God, only when we become one with our True Father, can we truly say that we have changed for eternity.

We need to understand what kind of a person God was intending to create when He made each one of us. It is only when we comprehend and realize it that we can truly be qualified as citizens of Cheon Il Guk.

How wonderful it would be if we could truly tell God this morning, "I know this is how You intended for me to become as You created me, and I have achieved that as a citizen of Cheon Il Guk!" Imagine how wonderful it will be when we can report that to God and show Him our victorious self, show Him that we have accomplished the victory and we have planted its flag before the entire world. How happy God will be! How happy True Father will be! How happy Jesus will be about that!

Let's sharpen ourselves, let's polish ourselves so we can become qualified to shout, "*Og mansei*" for God and for True Father, for the Second King and Queen, and for the victorious Cain and Abel!

Let's remember the way that God and Jesus called out to Paul through a voice from Heaven, and said, "I am the Lord Jesus whom you have persecuted!" Remember how they assigned a commission to Paul to go into the world and spread the word of God, and then how Paul determined and he even went into Arabia for three years in order to do this.

Let's learn from Paul's humility! We have come out into this place and even though people are speaking ill of us, we have come here to accomplish God's Will. That Will is to realize God's ideal in this world. We can only do that from a position of deep humility and repentance.

Thank you very much.

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pfIJ\\_HQXKJs](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pfIJ_HQXKJs)

## “The prayer of Monica for her son, Augustine”

May 12, 2017

*Ask and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock and it shall be opened unto you:*

*For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.*

*Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?*

*Or if he asks a fish, will he give him a serpent?*

*If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? (Matthew 7:7-11)*

Today I would like to talk about the prayer of Monica, which turned her prodigal son into a holy son. If there are miracles in the world, certainly the most wonderful miracle is when an evil person is transformed into a good person, or when a person's heart which is bent out of shape is made straight again. This cannot be done by the abilities of human beings alone; it can only be done by God's power. All that human beings can do is pray for God's grace. Such was the prayer of Monica, who was the mother of Augustine.

Augustine is respected by many; he is known by his book entitled, *Confessions*. He was a bishop, a Church Father in the Early Church, and a respected theologian. However, before he converted to Christianity at the age of 31, he was a prodigal son and travelled a very



licitious path. His mother prayed for him in tears day and night. She prayed for her son with desperation, with a heart that no one would be able to understand. She prayed like this for five years, ten years, but even after that period there was no sign that her son might be thinking of repenting. One bishop in the Christian Church said that a child of tears certainly would never be destroyed.

One night, Monica had a dream about her son. While praying for him she fell asleep, and dreamed she was in the middle of the ocean and her son was next to her. He was drowning in the water, and was desperately crying out to her to be saved. An angel came from heaven and told Augustine that his mother would save him. He grabbed hold of a piece of the oar that his mother was clutching, and was rescued from sinking into the water.

When Monica woke up, she felt that there was some deep meaning to this dream. She thought that the ocean represented the world of suffering, and that the oar that he was holding onto was the faith that would prevent him from sinking into that world of suffering and evil. Not long after, Augustine travelled to Rome, and there he heard a sermon given by Ambrose, and as a result of that he converted to Christianity and repented. There is an old Korean saying that ultimate sincerity moves heaven. The incredible sincerity and dedication of Monica, the mother, saved her son. He was a child of tears, so he was not destroyed. In fact, he repented and became a saint in the Christian Church who has been respected by many for hundreds of years.

Twenty years after his conversion, Augustine spoke of his mother in a sermon, and he explained how her sincerity saved him. He wept many tears as he was mentioning her; it was as if rain was falling. Augustine said that the power of his mother's prayer was greater than the power and the strength of an army of hundreds of thousands.

One spiritual person has said that Augustine in the spiritual world has converted to Unificationism and is lecturing the *Divine Principle* to the people there. His greatest regret is that he was not able to attend the Lord of the Second Advent during his time on earth. He is very envious of people on earth for having the chance to meet the Lord and attend him while he was here. He is actually calling out to the people on the earth, "You have the merit of the age. You are able to attend the

Lord. If I was born later, I would have been able to meet the Lord on the earth.” He regrets very deeply that he could not meet the Lord in the physical body on the earth.

The reason why I mentioned this today is because I have a request to make to St. Augustine. I want to ask him to do his mission in the spiritual world so that all the work that the Second King is doing can be victorious. I have chosen to speak about him today because I want to make that request to him. His early life was licentious, but he deeply repented for it. After going to the spiritual world, he has understood the will of our Father and he has been working to evangelize the people there so that Father’s will can be accomplished on this earth.

Augustine prayed to Father that he could plant the knowledge and the understanding of the Lord of the Second Advent in the hearts of many people, and that he would testify to the Lord of the Second Advent in the spiritual world. The spirit world transcends time and space. Therefore, he can pray at any time and any place. I am incredibly grateful that he overcame all difficulties to convert to our church.

Father once spoke about Augustine. He said that he was an incredible person. Not only did Augustine deeply repent, but he has done a lot of work to help others repent as he has and become like him. I am also praying for him, that he can achieve a lot for God’s Will in the spiritual world, so that this world can be victorious as quickly as possible, and so that he can accomplish much towards that end.

Truly the work that we are trying to accomplish here cannot be done by human beings; it can be completed only if there is assistance and help from God and the spiritual world; God has to do it!

I pray every day that His Will can be realized on earth as it is in heaven, that the Will that God set out to accomplish at the beginning of creation can be established on this earth as quickly as possible.

Thank you very much.

## “The many words True Father left with us”

May 18, 2017

*Who hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?*

*For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.*

*He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. (Isaiah 53:1-3)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I will be speaking about the many words that True Father has left with us, and I hope that this can be a time for us to know those words, to feel those words, and to think about those words. As an individual, Father travelled a lonely path. Father also said, “Foxes have their dens and birds have their nests but I have no place to lay my head!” This shows that at times Father was a very lonely person.

When it came to matters pertaining to the Will of God, Father knew more than anyone, felt more than anyone, and also practiced and accomplished more than anyone. Although he was lonely as an individual, he lived his life with the knowledge of God’s tremendous pain and agony throughout history. Although he was in a lonely position, he always comforted God, “God, please do not worry! I am

not a person who is going to retreat or pull back. I will accomplish this!”

He was put in prison six times, but never did he pray to God, “Please help me be released from this prison as quickly as possible!” In fact, he would tell God, “God, I am alright. You don’t need to worry about me. I am doing what I need to do.”

Father was the most filial son that God could have. I heard Father say many times, “I will overcome the trials of this world and I will liberate God before I go to the spirit world.” He always had the determination, “I will certainly accomplish this. I must accomplish this,” always telling himself that.

Father wanted to liberate even the Devil. This means that he had the same heart that God had and was acting out of it. Father was persecuted tremendously and he was cursed tremendously but he overcame and had victory over all of that. Even when he was tortured in prison he worked as hard as he could to forget the name of his torturer. Father expressed, “I have no enemies before me; they have disappeared from my memory.”

He dedicated himself entirely to accomplishing God’s Will on this earth, and to bring salvation to entire humanity so that all people could have good lives. No matter how difficult his life was, no matter how much he was persecuted or tortured, he always praised God and brought the victory. No matter how challenging it was, he would always remember the heart of God and the love that God has hidden in the deep valleys of His heart.

Father dedicated himself completely, worked as hard as he could, and that is why our Church was able to develop to the point where it is today. Father often shed many tears thinking of God’s heart. Not only did he shed tears himself but he could hear the sound of God wailing and shedding tears. That is how he lived his life! God would often come to True Father and love him, comfort him, thank him to such extent that Father was able to understand God’s heart.

Father always sacrificed himself in order to accomplish victory. Father shed many tears and if we were to place those tears in bottles, there would certainly be dozens of bottles. Father was whipped

hundreds and thousands of times, and he also received many arrows, but no matter how often he was attacked, he stood firm.

It was because Father had love that he could do this. True love is able to grow eternally, even going beyond the position of the person who is striking you. So even though our Church was beaten many times, and even though Father was persecuted, still we were able to develop to the world-wide level.

The God of love needed Father. No one on earth knew God's heart. No one on earth could feel and appreciate God's heart, but in that situation True Father appeared as the person who could feel God's heart and live accordingly. That is the type of person that Father is! Until now Father was not the Father of glory: but instead he was the Father who was being chased and persecuted.

Father would say to God, "I am your son, and I am the person whom you can call your son without being ashamed." He would confidently say, "I am the son of God; I am the person who has the Father-son relationship with God." The most intimate relationship in the world is the relationship between parent and child. There are no walls there. And the love that a parent has for a child has no limits.

Jesus, too, often referred to God as his Father and to himself as God's son; that's the way he lived his life. The reason the Jewish establishment wanted to kill Jesus was that he was calling himself the Son of God. "How do you dare say that?" That's why they killed him on the cross. There were many charges against him but the most important one was that he was referring to God as his Father. That was why they called for his crucifixion.

Jesus described himself as the Bridegroom. Christians around the world today say that they are in the position of the bride. This is because Jesus described himself as the Bridegroom. Bride and bridegroom are one in heart and physically as well they become one—one in mind and in body!

Christians are waiting for Jesus to come because they are the brides who are waiting for the Bridegroom to come, wondering when he will come. We are blessed to have known the Lord who has come, but they are still in darkness. They are still waiting for the Lord to come.

Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me!” (John 14:6). A prophecy of Jesus in the book of Isaiah says, “For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.” (Isaiah 53:2). This makes me think that, “Well, maybe Jesus was not very handsome at all, maybe he was pretty ugly!” Jesus passed down his entire mission to Father and taught Father how he needed to live. Jesus passed down his mission to Father, and I think it was similar to the way Father passed down his mission to our Second King, and I think that what is happening today is a wonderful thing.

This morning we need to realize that Father has appointed and acknowledged the Second King as his representative body, his inheritor, and his heir. This is true, so we need to believe in it and we need to live accordingly. God’s Will shall be fulfilled to the extent that we believe it. Right now God is looking to carry out his Will through the Second King and Queen of Cheon Il Guk, so we need to believe in them absolutely, in order for God’s Will to be accomplished absolutely.

Thank you very much.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UM88YmZseKM>

## “True Father and the Family Pledge”

May 22, 2017

*Rejoice evermore.*

*Pray without ceasing*

*In everything give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you. (1 Thessalonians 5:16-18)*

Good morning, everyone.

Today I would like to talk to you about something that Father often enjoyed speaking about while he was on earth. He would often speak about the Family Pledge and he asserted that this was the absolute standard and the constitution for establishing Cheon Il Guk.

Did you ever hear the expression “Family Pledge” in the secular world? This term has appeared for the first time in history. In the beginning God created man and woman, but man and woman committed the fall, so the family that God intended to establish did not come about. God has given us the Family Pledge and has declared that it was for the purpose of creating that family. This pledge exists for human beings to establish the original and ideal family of God, and to return joy to Him.

But before we can really recite the Family Pledge, our mind and body should be one. In the family we should be of one heart, one body, one harmony, and one mind. This means that we have to have absolute faith, absolute love, and absolute obedience. Our conscience should be

the master of our body, and our body should be 100% following the dictates of our conscience.

In order to recite the Family Pledge, husband and wife must be one, parents must be one, parents and children must be one, and the siblings must be one. From that sense the Family Pledge is the absolute standard and constitution which can not only take us through the Completed Testament Age, but which can also establish the Kingdom for World Peace and Unification. In the future it will not be individuals who will succeed, but families. A family must be a model family in order to be in a leadership position in the world. In that sense, families are the greatest and most wonderful blessings from Heaven, but also a very fearful existence. They are also the building blocks for Cheon Il Guk. Establishing this type of family will be the shortcut towards obtaining citizenship in Cheon Il Guk.

Beloved blessed families! The most wonderful prayer of all is the Family Pledge! It is a record of the victories of True Parents. It is the Law of the Completed Testament Age which is the era of attendance. The Family Pledge is like a boulder, a rock that connects the blessed families to God. It is a nuclear weapon that connects us to God. The Family Pledge can bring the energy and the wisdom that will produce the spherical give and take in the four-position foundation on the vertical and horizontal level, front and back, and north and south.

The Family Pledge is the key that can open the gate to the Kingdom of Heaven. That gate cannot be opened with a key of gold or silver. It is a gate that can only be opened by a family that is centered on true love. This is why each of the eight verses of the Family Pledge begins with the phrase, "Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk."

This is the era of attending God. In the Bible it says that the first commandment is to love God. In the Era after the Coming of Heaven, God manifests Himself to humanity in the form of True Father. That is why our Church now appears in the world with the authority of Heaven. This authority cannot be compared to any strength or power of the secular world.

For the first time since the fall of human beings, True Father is now here. He is the one who can govern history, and who can manifest God's ideal in the world. He has set up the center to subjugate Satan



and to accomplish God's ideal. Let us give thanks and gratitude for the blessing we have been given to be able to live with True Father and to attend him directly.

It is only when we become one with Father that our country can exist, that our tribe can exist, that our family can exist, that we can exist as individuals. True Father is the standard of the universe. He has higher value than all the human beings that lived during the 4,000 years of the Old Testament era, and he is more precious than all the human beings who lived on this earth and eventually died during the 2,000 years of the Christian era. He is bigger and higher than the seven billion people who are alive on the earth today and even more than all of those who will live in the future.

You can achieve to the extent that you believe this, but if you do not believe, nothing that you attempt will be accomplished. When you understand Father's value you will know that he cannot be exchanged for anything in this world. Father's value is such that you cannot receive him even if you were to exchange your life for him.

The Messiah did not begin the providence of salvation in order to stand or sit in a good position. The mission of the Messiah is not to save one or two people, nor is it to save one or two nations. The Messiah is the person who, after having saved everyone from the individual to the world level, if people ask him, "Please, Mr. Messiah, come to our country!" he cannot go there because he is concerned that, "Maybe there is still someone left in hell. I have to go down there and check!"

The person who comes as the Messiah has a very fearful responsibility; even after he has served everyone from the individual to the world, still he must go to the bottom of hell to check and see if anyone still remains there.

The Messiah liberates God who is his master; he establishes the Kingdom of God on earth and the Kingdom of God in Heaven. Only when God can recognize that the providence of salvation is no longer necessary will the Messiah finally rise to the highest position and sit next to God. This is the Messiah!

Our Father in Heaven, who has created the universe and the entire world, You are not just the God of our True Father, You are the God of each of us individually!

The Bible that we read this morning is, “Rejoice evermore. Pray without ceasing. In everything give thanks!”

Truly we need to give thanks for everything. We cannot just give thanks when we have things to be thankful for, but we also need to give thanks when bad things happen, when our business fails or when our family is not united. Whatever happens, we should be thankful! We should not only give thanks to Father in words but also through life practices, always giving thanks, always praying, so we can have a strong faith, a faith that will give joy to our True Father.

We often recite the words, “Absolute faith, absolute love, absolute obedience,” but we need to check ourselves to see if we are simply mouthing these words and giving lip service to them, or whether this is something that is coming from the marrow of our bones, from our flesh and from our heart.

When we give thanks, when we ourselves shout that we are grateful, the hearts of the people that we are dealing with start to also go in the direction of giving gratitude. When we look back on our own lives, we realize that the issue is always with ourselves, not with the other. When we accept that the problem is within ourselves, and not with the others, then we can live a life of always praying to God and offering gratitude.

“Thank you” is just a short phrase, just two syllables in English and five syllables in Korean, but when we say these few syllables, they create an atmosphere around us where gratitude spreads to others as well. When we keep telling ourselves that we are happy, then that happiness grows within ourselves. I’d like to give an example. One time, Father called me to him when he was in Seoul, so I went and he instructed me on four points:

Things will be accomplished to the extent that you believe,  
to the extent that you declare or say,  
to the extent that you have faith, and  
to the extent that you do.

This is what he told me!

Father said that once he comprehended the will of God, he did not even for one second think, “Oh, this is not going to work! Oh, I am not sure that this is going to work! I wonder if this might fail!” He always thought, “This is going to work! This has been done. I did this and I am grateful!”

Father always practiced the words of 1 Thessalonians 5:16-18. “Rejoice evermore. Pray without ceasing. In everything give thanks!” Father was always happy, having fun, and giving thanks to God. Father would say, “Don’t go around looking lonely or don’t go around looking sad, or that nothing is going well. But instead leave it all up to Heaven and always be grateful, and always rejoice, and always be praying!” This is how Father always lived his life and this is how he encouraged us to live our lives, as well. Let us strive to create this kind of atmosphere too!

Thank you very much.

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Az1Lgo\\_IZZY](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Az1Lgo_IZZY)

## “The incident of the Garden of Eden”

May 25, 2017

*Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. (John 8:44)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I want to speak to you about the incident that took place in the Garden of Eden. Koreans have a tendency that when they are weak or have difficulty, they call upon heaven. Even the first verse of the Korean national anthem refers to this. I think that the Korean people's tradition of relying on God is one that we should all respect. The Republic of Korea is a country with the potential to become a central nation in the world. There is a certain foundation for that.

A mistake was made at the beginning of human history and, as a result, not only in Korea, but in the entire world, we can find not a single country where people live in happiness. From a political or economic viewpoint, we see that all countries are in trouble. Confucius once referred to Korea as "the polite country of the East" and Koreans have long been proud of that. However, we can no longer say that about Korea. Today, Korea has become infested with immorality pretty much to the same level as the United States and Europe. The divorce rate in Korea has increased to a level we could never have imagined.

To get to my conclusion: this is because in the beginning, the blood lineage was corrupted. The fall of our common ancestors, Adam and Eve, is the cause of sexual problems. The Bible says in Genesis 2:17, "But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." Many established Christians believe that the fruit mentioned in Genesis 2 is an actual, literal fruit, and many people also take the Bible literally. However, I can tell you that it was certainly not a literal fruit. A literal fruit would be something material; if you eat a bad fruit you may get a stomach ache but the result of that will not be passed on from generation to generation.

The fact that the world today is in such darkness is the result of the sin of our original ancestors, which was a sexual sin. If someone took a fruit from a forbidden tree and ate it, and then was called out about it they would hide their mouths. However, Adam and Eve hid their lower parts. So even based on this observation, it cannot be denied that the sin of the original ancestors was a sexual sin.

If Adam and Eve had grown to maturity and had been married to each other by God, they could have become the ancestors of goodness

for all of humanity. But instead they married each other without the permission of their Parent, and their motivation was evil. Their motivation was disloyalty and they became the ancestors of evil.

Humanity's descendants have inherited the blood lineage of Satan. We were not born of True Parents; instead we were born of false parents. We have to seek out the True Parents and we have to become true husbands and wives instead of false husbands and wives. Because true children were lost in the Garden, we need to establish true children as well.

From studying the Bible, we can conclude that the incident in the Garden of Eden was a sexual fall coming from illicit love. Our father is the Devil. As Jesus said, we perform from the lusts of our father! In today's world we can see that not only young people are committing immorality, but also husbands and wives will have sexual relations with someone other than their own spouse. The same things that happened in the Garden of Eden are happening across the world today.

Our lustful thoughts erase the thoughts of goodness within us. The fruit of lust is arrogance, and it also causes us to gossip about people. Even ashes are still lustful; we cannot even burn it away. Lust is something easy for people to get involved in but extremely difficult to cut off. This is where many spiritual people who go through spiritual training fall. They cannot get rid of their lustful thoughts. It is extremely difficult for us to get rid of lust and return to our original self.

Because our ears are fallen, we like to hear of lustful things. Our eyes are fallen so we like to see lustful things like pornography. Our mouths like to speak about lustful things. It is difficult to stop this kind of lust. The reason why people are embarrassed or ashamed of lust is because illicit love is what caused the fall in the beginning. We can see in history as well as around us that illicit love destroys people, destroys individuals, destroys nations, and destroys generations.

We see in Chinese history that many emperors who were thought to be great were led astray and brought down by their lust for women. The Roman emperor Anthony was destroyed by his lust for Cleopatra of Egypt. Solomon, who was said to be Israel's king of wisdom,

brought heathen women and their idols into the Temple, and this led to the division of the country. Samson was destroyed by Delilah.

In Korean history as well, a famous king from the Shilla dynasty was ruined and failed as a result of lust. In the Kingdom of Paekche, in the more recent Lee dynasty, generals or leaders who started out great were brought down because of their lust for women. Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed by illicit love, and so was Babylon.

Rome, too, which was thought to be an invincible empire, was destroyed by lust. It was thought to be an empire that would last for thousands of years, but when the spirit of immorality spread, Rome eventually collapsed. In the cities that were infested by immorality, people competed to see who could do the most terrible, ungodly things and finally Rome was conquered. They did not even bother to cover themselves or act immorally in secret; they committed their sins out in the open.

In Greece, prostitution and immorality were rampant even in the temples. Homosexuality came from Greek culture. Men would not only use men but also women, one after another, and this infested the entire empire. Also, we see today that what happened in the Garden of Eden is spreading throughout the world.

There has to be a way to resolve this! Only when we can find a solution for this immorality can we have a way for individuals and even for nations and for the world to live. If no one appears who can settle this issue, there is no future for the world.

In which country will this person appear? Everyone today is proclaiming that we are in the Last Days. They are making a big fuss about that! Various religions are announcing that in the Last Days someone will resolve these issues. Christianity believes that the returning Jesus will come. Buddhism expects the Maitreya Buddha to come; Confucianism says that the True Man will come to do this.

These different religions are not referring to different people: they are all referring to the same person. This person has to come, and he has to give us the solution to the problem that I just explained. Now this world in crisis needs a solution to these problems. Of course, Father came to resolve these issues! Now he has passed on, but he has appointed his successor, representative body, and heir, the Second

King of Cheon Il Guk. I prayed about this a lot, and I am sure now that these issues must be resolved through the Second King. I feel certain that Father in the spirit world has a strong desire to see God's Kingdom established in this world. This will be a Kingdom without discrimination, where people will be able to live as they should.

God has a plan that He is carrying out and I can see that in the Bible. I will talk about it at the next opportunity. Today I just want to say that God has established Sanctuary Church to begin building His Kingdom on this earth. This is something that Father in the spirit world truly and earnestly desires, and he is conducting his work of the Spirit to bring it about today. This cannot be accomplished by human effort. It takes the entire, united effort of True Father, Jesus, and the Second King, and also of all the good spirits in the spirit world. How this is done is something that I will address on another occasion.

Thank you very much.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XOMoosoW3tk>

## “On Prayer”

May 29, 2017

*And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me. (Psalm 50:15)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I'd like to speak to you about prayer. We need to know, we need to believe, we need to practice, and be aware of the fact that the power of prayer is greater than the power of an army of a million people or even an army of tens of millions.

Prophets, saints, and sages in the past did not do the work of God by their own abilities, but rather they did it because they prayed sincerely to God; they offered sincere prayers and that is how they were able to do what they did.

When Moses prayed, he was able to achieve something as amazing as parting the waters of the Red Sea. As he was doing that, God said to him, “You just stand by and watch; I will do the work! Go a little bit closer to the shore of the Red Sea!” God instructed him to hold his staff with one hand, and to put it into the sea with the other. He told Moses to push the sea to the side and it parted; it stood up like a wall on both sides and the people of Israel were able to pass through.

Pharaoh’s armies that were chasing after the Israelites observed how they passed through the Red Sea as if they were walking on land; therefore, they did not hesitate to follow them. When they were about halfway across, the walls of water on both sides suddenly collapsed and the waters came together.

The people of Israel crossed safely but the armies, the chariots, and the cavalry of the Pharaoh were all drowned in the sea when it collapsed on them, and not a single one survived. This is one example of how, time and time again, God showed the people of Israel how He was a Living God, how He was conducting the providence and how He was on their side, but in the end the people of Israel were not able to believe this.

Moses did not part the Red Sea all by himself. Because he prayed and relied on the power of prayer, this was able to come about. He not only parted the Red Sea! During their time in the wilderness the Israelites fought and won many wars. They won those wars thanks to the power of prayer.

From this we can see that God is a Living God, and that He conducts His providence and His works of the Spirit. Those who believe will be able to accomplish to the extent that they believe. Those who know will be able to accomplish to the extent that they know. But the people of Israel were not able to understand this; they could not recognize that God was with them, and fighting with them, and that He was on their side. For us, too, when we pray with the sincerity and



conviction of Moses, with prayer power strong enough to even divide the Red Sea, then we can succeed in what we need to accomplish.

In the Old Testament age, God wanted everyone—not just the Israelites—He also wanted the people of other nations to know that He was on the side of Israel, and that He was fighting with Israel. However, there were very few nations who actually believed that. Many major miracles were performed; the Israelites even defeated the powerful army of the Amalekites.

Here is how they won: Moses held up his hands and as long as he did, the Israelites were able to win. When he put his hands down, they started to lose. Since Moses was not able to keep his arms up for such a long period of time, they had Moses sit on a stone and Aaron and Hur came and helped him. They kept his arms up for him the whole day and, as long as they did, they continued to win the battle against the Amalekites.

God was alive then, He is still alive today, and is capable of doing such great miracles. Those who have conviction will be able to harness the power of God through prayer.

Elijah is another example. It was not just Moses who was able to rely on the power of prayer! Elijah prophesied to Ahab that it would not rain for three years, and a famine would ensue. Ahab did not believe him but, sure enough, Elijah's prophesy came true. Ahab persecuted Elijah a great deal, but Elijah managed to go to the East Bank of the Jordan River where birds brought him food. Through Elijah, and the example of the ravens feeding him, God showed the people that He was alive.

Elijah challenged the priests of Baal and declared, "Let's see whose God is actually powerful, whose God is actually alive!" He instructed them: "Put sacrifices on the altar but don't burn them. Baal has to burn the sacrifices. Through your prayers you have to get Baal to burn the sacrifices!" They prayed all morning but nothing happened! Elijah then prayed. The sacrifice caught fire; it burned completely and everyone was amazed. It had not rained for three and a half years but when Elijah offered his prayers on Mt. Carmel it began to rain. This is a testimony of God showing that He is alive and is conducting His works of the Spirit.

Daniel is another man of great faith. He was a prisoner in Babylon who would pray in the direction of Jerusalem several times a day. Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon at that time, wanted everyone to swear that they would only serve him. Those who did not follow his orders would be put into a lions' den.

When Daniel was at home, thinking that no one would know, he kept praying three times a day in the direction of Jerusalem. Some people who saw Daniel praying reported it to the king, who then put Daniel into the lions' den. But God sent angels to block the mouths of the lions so they could not attack Daniel. The king saw that Daniel was not harmed by the lions, and he was glad that Daniel was not injured. Then the king had Daniel's accusers and their families put into the lions' den; the lions killed and ate those people, even their bones. All of Daniel's accusers were killed by the lions.

God sent angels to the lion's den when Daniel was present, and thanks to them he was not injured. God wanted to show the people that He was the Living God, and that He was helping Daniel. He wanted the people to recognize this.

For us, too, as we live our life of faith, we must know that we can accomplish to the extent that we believe, to the extent that we have conviction in our success. Those who believe 100% will receive the fruits 100%. Those who believe only 50% will not be able to receive more than 50%. This morning I hope you will understand that, when we have absolute faith, everything that we believe and have conviction about will be realized.

It was not only in the Old Testament that amazing things happened! We read in the New Testament that at the time of the Pentecost one hundred and twenty people were gathered in the Upper Room. The Holy Spirit came down, and people were able to experience the Living God working through them.

Let's not even have an iota of doubt! When we believe completely, we will be able to accomplish completely. Father told us that once he decided to take on the task of bringing about God's Will in the world, he neither doubted nor questioned for even one split second that this might be difficult or impossible to accomplish.

When we rely on our strength and abilities, then it is difficult, but when we rely on the power of prayer, on the power of the Living God, then Jesus and all the good spirits in the spirit world will help us. Anything we want to accomplish will be possible.

We need to be clear about where our loyalty lies. We need to understand that we are affiliated with God; we are connected with God, True Father, and Jesus. We are connected with all the good spirits in the spirit world. When we are clear about that, when we rely on that fact and pray from that perspective, then what we believe can come to pass. We cannot give God 50% or 10% or 20% of our heart. We need to direct 100% of our heart and energies towards God. Unless we do that, He will not be able to help us.

We read in 2 Chronicles 16:9, “For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore, from henceforth thou shalt have wars.” God is going to work with those whose heart is perfect towards Him. This is important for us to know.

One time I was in Seoul and Father called me. I went to him and he told me, “From today on whatever you believe can be accomplished to the extent that you believe. What you say will be accomplished, what you think will be accomplished, what you put into action will be accomplished.” Another person there heard this, and said to me, “Wow! You really received a tremendous blessing from Father! What you believe will be accomplished, what you say will be accomplished!” When I look back, I see clearly that when I believed fully it was accomplished, but only to the extent that I believed. When I had a thought, it was realized only when it was God’s or True Father’s thought. It was only when I was acting on behalf of True Father that what I attempted was successful.

Another time Father spoke to me about John 3:16: “For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” Father pointed out that you have to believe. If you believe, you will not perish, but have everlasting life. But if people do not believe they will perish. Whether a person perishes or has everlasting life depends on whether

that person believes or not. If we pray half-heartedly, not really sure if our prayer is going to be answered, then it will not happen. But when we believe that our prayer has already been realized, then God will bring it to pass.

One time I was in Japan visiting the churches in Kyushu. I was speaking to the congregation there and pointing out to them, “What you believe will be accomplished to the extent that you believe; if you only believe 50% then God will only take responsibility up to 50%.”

I could see on the face of one of the ladies listening to me that she was very worried about something. Later I learned that she was the pastor’s wife. This wife invited me to a hot spring nearby and revealed to me that she was concerned that after being blessed for eight years, she was still childless. She said, “For eight years I have not been able to have a child, but today you told me that if I believe absolutely it will happen, so today I am going to have faith that I will have a child.” I answered her, “In the Bible we see that Abraham was one hundred years old when Isaac was born. God is able to do anything. The only reason He cannot do things for us is that we don’t report to Him, but if you report to God and tell Him about your situation, He will be able to solve it. So, believe absolutely and report to God about this.”

This woman had actually given up; after eight years she had decided that she was never going to be able to have a child. A little while later, I received a letter from her; she had never thought that she could have a baby, but she had gone to the hospital and found out that she was in fact pregnant. She was very happy! I also gave a name for that child. Not long ago I met that child in Cheong Pyeong, now grown and old enough to receive the Blessing.

This morning please have confidence that if you report to God and sincerely believe in your prayers, anything you believe will be accomplished. What we believe will be accomplished, what we say will be accomplished, what we do will be accomplished!

The family of Mr. Ken Sato was here recently. His daughter has been blessed for four years but she and her husband could not have a child yet; they very much wanted a child. I told them, “God is a powerful God. He can do anything. He can make things that exist not exist and He can make things exist that don’t exist. Pray sincerely and

believe in God's power!" Even as I was uttering those words, in my own mind I was wondering, "Wow! Maybe I am going too far there!"

Later the Sato family came again, but this time the daughter was not with them, so I asked, "Why didn't your daughter come?" They answered, "Well, she is pregnant; she is not feeling well as she is in the early stage of pregnancy." The husband added he heard me speak about the power of prayer, and eight days later they were able to conceive a child. That made me realize again the power of God and that whatever we believe can be accomplished.

We are being cursed by many people. If I was to go to Seoul today, so many people would curse me that I would not be able to hold my head up, but we need to understand that the Living God is on our side. It is important that we believe this. Again, if we believe 100%, we accomplish 100%. We will be able to accomplish to the extent that we believe. I am convinced that if I give people the Living Word, then I will be able to receive the fruits of that word. So please believe that as we are being cursed, God takes pity on us. He helps us, He cooperates with us, and He is behind us.

I attended the Blessing ceremony yesterday and I was disappointed to see only one couple there. We need to try harder to bring more couples to the Blessing. I am more than ninety years old, and I feel that the only thing I can do is pray. If we are affiliated with God then He will be with us, and He will work through us to accomplish His Will. I feel very strongly that if we believe in God and in the power of prayer, we will be able to accomplish amazing things.

Please believe that we can accomplish anything through prayer. God will be with us, True Father will be with us, Jesus will be with us, and all the good spirit persons in the spirit world will be with us and anything we attempt will be accomplished. But we cannot succeed by our own effort. It is only when we rely on God and His power that we can be victorious. We can never do it with our own effort. When we believe this, it can be accomplished.

I will now give my conclusion. After Jesus was crucified and resurrected, he appeared to his disciples and gave them the power to perform miracles. In fact, even if the disciples passed by someone who

was sick and their shadow came over that person, then he or she would be cured. That kind of amazing miracle happened!

Mark 16:15-18 says: “And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.”

The final words of Jesus after his resurrection were that they should go and spread the Word throughout the world and that those who believed would be saved, and would receive many signs from him. Jesus affirmed that whoever believed and called on his name would be successful in whatever they attempted. He stated that, even if bitten by a viper, such a person would not be harmed. That is what he said to the disciples before he ascended!

Mark 16:19 says: “So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.”

Today I have testified that the power of prayer is far greater than even the power of an army of ten million. If we believe this then the Sanctuary Church will grow day by day, month by month, year by year.

Thank you very much.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=gc1ygSQNoE0>

## “Abraham who received a son when he was 100 years old”

May 30, 2017

*Now the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:*

*And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:*

*And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.*

*So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran. (Genesis 12:1-4)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I want to speak to you about Abraham who received a son when he was one hundred years old. For a man to have a son when he was one hundred years old was something that must have been done by God's miraculous power. God was with Abraham. He acknowledged and blessed him as the father of faith. Through Abraham's life, everyone recognized him as the father of faith and could bow to him for that reason.

He is not just the father of faith; he was also chosen by God to be the father of the people of Israel. Everywhere he went he testified to God as the God of his family and of Israel. He showed this both internally and externally. Everywhere he went, he enjoyed testifying that God was at his right hand and was with him always.

We read in Genesis 12 that when God chose Abram, his name had not yet become Abraham. In verse 3, God gives him a tremendous blessing. It is so great that God announces that whoever blesses Abram, God will bless, and whoever curses Abram, God will curse. Because Abraham believed that God was with him, that God had chosen him, he had no fear no matter where he went. Abraham must have experienced that God was with him in every aspect of his life, from the smallest to the greatest things. God was helping him, cooperating with him, and also intervening in his life on a daily basis.

Every place Abraham went, he would gather stones together and build an altar for the Lord. He would pray that God would come to this altar, and that God might fulfill the dreams and aspirations of the people of Israel. This way Abraham established the conditions for him to be the father of faith, and in many ways, he demonstrated how God was living with him, was cooperating with him, and was together with him in everything he did.

Abraham had the faith that God not only existed, but that He was protecting him, his family, and the coming nation of Israel. Abraham believed that God, as the God of Israel, was conducting His providence centering on this nation.

If we live our lives with the confidence that God is on our side and that we are on God's side and that God is conducting His providence centering on us, it will give us tremendous confidence and comfort.

Abraham received Isaac when he was one hundred years old. This son must have been very precious to him and he must have raised Isaac with great love and care. I don't know if God was testing Abraham, but the time came when God told Abraham to place Isaac on the altar and offer him as a burnt offering.

This was a son that he had finally received when he was one hundred years old. This son was the most precious thing that we can imagine, yet God demanded this of him. A normal person certainly would have fallen into disbelief, but Abraham realized that if God was making this demand, He must have a larger Will. He decided to follow and obey Him.

In order to make this offering, Abraham climbed Mount Moriah together with Isaac. On the way up Isaac asked the question, "Father,



right now, we are going up Mount Moriah to make this offering. We have the wood, we have everything else that we need, but we don't have the actual offering. Where is it?" Abraham did not answer, "Well, I am actually going to kill and offer you!" Rather, he responded, "I am sure that God will provide an offering!"

We can perhaps try to imagine how Abraham must have felt as he uttered these words to his son. But even as he was going up the mountain, Abraham never had the slightest doubt in God's words. He was always willing to follow through in obedience to God's word. He was confident there must be a great blessing coming as a result of this offering.

Think of it. If God were to come to you and tell you to offer something that was as precious to you as the son that you had received at the age of one hundred, would you be able to accept and obey? Would you be able to go over that with faith? That is what Abraham was able to do!

I hope that this morning we can have the faith that Abraham had as he went forward to make this offering, without even the slightest doubt or disbelief in God. Because Abraham was able to do this, now many people in countries around the world look upon him as the father of faith. What a blessing this is! How grateful we are for this! His faith was not 50% or 90% but it was absolute. It was 100%! And he was absolutely certain that a great blessing would come as a result of this obedience.

Please believe, this morning, that when you have that kind of absolute faith God will be with you; He will give great blessings to you and your descendants. I feel that Abraham was more than qualified to be called the father of faith. God is referred to as "the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob," the God of these three generations. This was only possible because Abraham as the first generation had this kind of a strong faith.

Then Abraham laid his son on the altar and held up his knife preparing to kill him. At that moment he heard God speak to him, "Abraham, Abraham, do not lay your hand on your son!" So, although Abraham did not actually make the offering of his son Isaac, God received his offering as if he had completed it.

This morning we need to learn from this story: If God tells us to do something that we feel is impossible, let's still go ahead and do it! Let's find the faith within ourselves, rely on God, and let Him carry it out. If we are able to do that, God will bless us and our descendants will be able to stand in that position of faith.

Let's remember today that the God who was with Abraham is also with us, and that He will bless our faith and also our descendants. We need to have the conviction that God's Will shall be accomplished through Sanctuary Church, that God is with Sanctuary Church, and that God's flag of victory will be planted on this earth by Sanctuary Church. (The Second King shouts, "*Aboji! Aboji!*")

We are being persecuted, we are being cursed, and it appears that we are weak, but that is not the case, since God is with us. God's Will shall be accomplished through the Three Generation Kingships, especially through the Second King and Queen. God's Will is being done on the earth today centering on this Sanctuary Church.

Let's go forward knowing that God's Will shall not be accomplished in the future but that it has already been accomplished. It is already a fact that it has been accomplished. Let's go forward with that assurance! Let's plant flags of victory around the world with the faith and the conviction that God's Will has been done!

God is not playing games. He gave His blessing because He knows that it can be fulfilled through the Second King and Queen, and through the Three Generation Kingships. Let's pray fervently for our King and Queen! Let's have confidence that if all the Sanctuary people around the world become one, we can realize God's Will and we can bring about victory.

Let's pray with all of our mind, all our heart, and all our will for the King and Queen, so that the time it might take to accomplish God's Will can be reduced as much as possible. We need to pray fervently so that the glory of this victory can be returned to God, to True Father, to Jesus. We also need to pray for the cooperation of all the people in the spirit world.

Let's not think that God's Will shall be done but let's have the conviction that God's Will has already been accomplished! We need that kind of conviction in order to have such victory. Let's have the

faith that Abraham had! He did not hesitate to obey when God told him to offer the son that he had received when he was one hundred years old. Let's have that kind of absolute faith in order to bring the victory to God and True Parents!

Thank you very much.

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=\\_uEcH2LX9rU](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_uEcH2LX9rU)

## “The determination of the laborers of Sanctuary Church”

June 2, 2017

*Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. (Luke 17:33)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I have entitled my remarks, “The determination of the laborers of Sanctuary Church.” The Sanctuary Church was not created so that we could preserve our lives. It is a path that we cannot go if we only have our five senses working. It is a path that we take with the experience that even though we are alive, it is as if we were dead. No matter how much people may beat us, we will not feel it so we will be able to continue to move forward.

Jesus said, “Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.” He also went through this kind of experience. I remember that sometimes Father faced some extremely difficult times—we were actually filled with fear—but he never compromised before Satan.

Father suffered, people mocked and persecuted him, but he always saw things from God’s position, and never allowed himself to violate heaven’s law. Even when he was forced to do hard labor, he did not slack off compared to other people. He defeated tens of millions of satans and was always victorious.

I think there is one thing that everyone of us needs to be clear about: people do not remain on this earth forever. We thought that Father would be with us much longer, but he also passed away.

When we go to the spirit world, there is a process that we need to go through. In other words, we need a certain certificate. Where do we first get that certificate? We need the certificate of victory that recognizes that we lived our life in a way that God and True Father wanted us to live. But we cannot write that certificate ourselves. Satan has to write it for us. We need to somehow get Satan to write this certificate for us.

Jesus was well aware of this fact. That is why at the beginning of his three-year public ministry, he called out Satan and forced Satan to write this certificate for him. These were the Three Temptations of Christ. Satan showed Jesus the kingdoms of the world and said, “If you bow down to me, I will give you all of these.” Jesus responded, “No! I will not do that! You have to bow down before God!” Satan was forced to acknowledge that Jesus was victorious on the level of the nation and of the world. Satan conceded to Jesus that he had no choice other than to write this certificate for him. At that point the Devil bowed down to Jesus and left him. Then angels came and began ministering to Jesus.

We also need to receive a certificate from Satan; after that we need to receive a certificate from Jesus, and after that we need to receive a certificate from True Father. Then finally we need to receive a certificate written by God. It’s only then that we will be able to stand in the presence of God. We need to receive acknowledgement on the formation level, on the growth level, and on the completion level. We

need to receive the final certificate from God where He judges us to be His true sons and daughters.

We need to offer all of our sincerity and dedication in order to receive this certificate from God that proves that we belong to Him. This is the way that we can cross the finish line with victory. The members of the Sanctuary Church today are in a very difficult period. Father appointed the Second King as his representative body, his heir, and inheritor and he hopes that Hyung Jin Nim will accomplish everything that needs to be accomplished. The position of inheritor and heir is an extremely fearful one. He has inherited everything that Father established.

It is exceedingly difficult for True Cain and True Abel to become one, but this has happened, and is something we can be extremely grateful for. Because the Cain and Abel relationship has been restored here, we can have hope and know that we are on the path of victory.

Father blessed the Second King, prayed over him, and even went so far as to proclaim that anyone who opposes him would be a destroyer and a heretic. We need to realize that we also have been given a task, and we need to pray that the Second King can be victorious in his mission and role as Father's inheritor, heir, successor, and representative body.

We also need to pray that the people True Father described as destroyers and heretics would come to the King in repentance. This morning I entreat you to offer your sincerity and dedication with your entire mind, heart, and will so this task can be victorious, so that the world that Father desires can be established on this earth.

Thank you very much.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AEFptHrcjNg>

## “The way Father prayed in the city of Taegu in the early days”

June 8, 2017

*And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me  
with all your heart. (Jeremiah 29:13)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I'd like to speak to you about the way Father prayed in the city of Taegu back in the time of a lot of difficulties in that city. I think this was in 1954. There is a neighborhood in Taegu called Suseong-dong. This area of Taegu was a place where a lot of poor people lived. Even in that neighborhood, Mrs. Ok and I—Father also—were living in a room that was among the poorest in that poor era. Father would rise at 3 o'clock every morning and pray. As I think back on how Father prayed back then, I remember that he prayed in a very desperate and urgent way, and he was actually weeping and shedding tears throughout his prayers.

He would say in his prayer, “God, my Father, I remember that I made a promise to You and I remember that moment when I made this promise.” Father would say, “God I promised You that I would accomplish Your Will by a certain time, but it is taking longer than I had anticipated. The time is coming to pass and I have not yet been able to accomplish Your Will, and I am deeply sorry for that.” He would pray and he would weep as he prayed this way.

This was a neighborhood where the poorest people lived. Even in that neighborhood we had only one room and were all living in that single room. Our situation was difficult beyond description. Father had

only one blanket or piece of bedding. There was no mattress, so he would use half of the blanket as a mattress and the other half as a cover so it would sort of fold over him. We were in such difficulty, and God understood our difficulty so He was forced to take pity and to help us.

The situation was so desperate that really the only one that we could depend and rely on was God. I remember Father's voice and the way he prayed, and I remember that Father was seeking after God with such sincerity, such desperation that truly God had to help us in accomplishing His Will. At that time, I also wept as I listened to Father's prayers. It was a very tearful time as we prayed then. Father was praying for the spirit of people who were spiritually dead to be resurrected, to be given life again so that God's Will could be done.

I remembered Father's prayers as I was praying for the Japanese members later on and I also wept a great deal for the Japanese members. I asked Father once, "You know Father, when I pray for the Korean members I really do not cry so much; tears don't come. But when I pray for the Japanese members, I shed a lot of tears. Why do you think that is?"

Father said, "This is because when the Japanese live their life of faith, they have no self; they are living for the Will, and only for the Will, and they do not think of themselves." Sometimes the Japanese families would not have anything to eat for the next meal, but even in such times of difficulty they would always come through with their donations.

When I was in Japan, I saw how Japanese would sacrifice their own meals, and would wear old clothing so they could devote more of their funds to the providence. When I saw this, I really thought that Japan's future would be a bright one. I saw how the Japanese would donate not only the funds that they had. If they still did not have enough, they would borrow money in order to make their donations.

I remember at that time the Korean members would laugh at the Japanese, saying: "What are they doing borrowing money in order to make donations? Who does that?" I realized then that this was something that the Koreans were not capable of, this idea of borrowing money in order to make donations. It was something that only the Japanese were capable of doing. I saw that the faith of the Japanese

members was not ordinary faith. It was faith that welled up from the marrow of their bones and from the flesh of their bodies. I saw that directly when I was in Japan.

Back in Taegu, when Father was praying during those difficult times, I remember him telling God, “God, I was not able to accomplish Your Will by the time I promised but I will certainly accomplish it even it takes a little longer; so please be assured!” He would shed so many tears; he would really weep and cry as he was praying this way. As I was listening to him, I thought to myself, “Even if I cannot reach Father’s standard, still, as one who is following him, I can just pretend to try, pretend to at least do the same thing that Father is doing in order to help him to accomplish.”

I was in Japan seven years. I lived and worked with the Japanese members during that time and it taught me many things. I saw then that God is truly alive, that He is active in the world. I could see that, and also experience it many times during those seven years in Japan.

I saw, for example, that when the Japanese members received a donation, they would pray over that donation. But sometimes they were too busy to do that; they would receive the donation and were too busy to pray, and in such situation sometimes the person who gave that donation would come back and request for it back. I saw then that if we don’t offer dedication with full sincerity in everything that we do, the blessings that we receive eventually turn to nothing.

In Taegu, when Father spoke, he would also shed many tears and the people listening to him were also moved to tears. Father would say, “Although you are going a difficult path, still there is a path that you can see before you. But when I began this path, I was walking a path that did not exist. I had to pioneer everything and only God knows how I was able to find this path.” He would say, “I have taught you, therefore you know about True Father, you know about God, you know about heaven, you know about hell, you know about the future. But I am walking a path that does not exist before me. I have to develop this path and cut it out. I am in a much more difficult position than you.” He would say this in tears.

In my notes I wrote what Father spoke in 1961. He said, “Even though it is 1961 I am still in this kind of position. But this path has



been opened up for you. You must follow this path and you must become victorious people.” He would tell us, “You must become people who must take responsibility for this age. People who don’t know this path cannot go on it, but I have shown you this path, and I have taught you this path, so it is your position to take responsibility for this age and be victorious.”

He said that we had to be the standard bearers. He said that we could see the path that he had opened for us, and that we had to go that path. He maintained that we had received God’s blessing and in order to inherit that blessing we had to have a revolutionary spirit, to be spiritual revolutionaries.

He told us that Abraham, Moses, and Jesus were all fighters who fought through the positions they found themselves in, and that we also must be fighters in order to accomplish God’s Will. Father would later state how the Japanese members were also fighters. Even when he gave them tasks that would seem impossible to accomplish, still they would march forward and fight as hard as they could in order to accomplish those tasks.

Father would later say that the reason why the Japanese members were able to do this was that as their leader he had gone on that path of difficulty ahead of them. They were following the path that he had created. I often felt that surely God had no choice but to help Father, because Father was so desperate and sincere in his efforts to accomplish God’s Will. I could really see that this was happening in the world around me.

I feel today that in this era, too, we need to be the standard-bearers that Father called for; we need to be those pioneers that Father called for, so we can be victorious on the path that Father has laid before us.

Father would pray, “Please, God, help me! I cannot do this without your help. I can only do it if You are standing behind me and You are helping me. With my own power, my own strength I cannot even move one step forward.” Throughout his life, even until the time that he passed from this earthly world, Father continued to rely on God and to work with God’s power, not his own power.

When Father wrote with his own hand the *Wolli Wonbon*, the original text of the Principle, he began on May 11, 1951, and finished

it on May 10, 1952. Father later said Mr. Won Pil Kim was with him by his side. I don't know who else might have been with him, but Father said that he wrote that book so quickly that the members sitting beside him were very busy sharpening the pencils for him to use.

As Father was writing he shed many tears. Sometimes he would sing songs of praises, sometimes he would pray, and he wrote the *Wolli Wonbon* in five volumes, a total of 690 pages. Father later said that the *Wolli Wonbon* was a crystallization of the truth. It was written in a poetic form in many places. He explained that it was the only way that he could express the truth in that context.

Mr. Eu, Hyo Won, who was the first president of the Unification Church expressed that when he first read the *Wolli Wonbon*, he was deeply moved to the point of being intoxicated by it, even though before that he had already studied the Scriptures of many other religions. He recalled that he tried to copy the *Wolli Wonbon*, but it took him days just to copy one page because he would shed so many tears as he was copying it.

Father said that Mr. Eu offered great sincerity and dedication as he interacted with the *Wolli Wonbon*. Father added that any child who offers this kind of sincerity and dedication will certainly never die far away from home and that because of this kind of sincerity and dedication that child will always be rewarded.

Father had a certain determination. He declared that no matter how difficult the situation, no matter how pitiful the circumstances he would always rise above that, he would always transcend those circumstances. And I remember Father saying, "I wonder how many women are capable of going to the front line, how many women are prepared to do that for the sake of God's Will."

Thank you very much.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BRYaQyeHbYk>

## “The final gate into Heaven”

June 15, 2017

*For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ. (Philippians 3:20)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I would like to speak to you about the final gate into heaven. The ultimate hope of humanity today is to be able to relate to God as our Father. Because Heavenly Father is the creator of the universe, He is also our Creator, so we would like to be able to relate to Him as His sons and daughters.

Nothing would give us more pleasure than to not only know, but feel within ourselves, feel within our hearts, that God is our Father. The happiest person on earth is the person that can live with the certainty that he or she is receiving God's love, and is receiving love from True Father. If a person could live with the kind of knowledge and certainty that, “God knows my needs before I even know them, and is always working to help me grow and to help me resolve those needs,” he or she would be the happiest person in the world. There is no greater happiness than that. The person who can have that kind of faith, that kind of knowledge, that kind of certainty, would be the person with the greatest happiness in the world. There is nothing that this person would envy from any other person in the world. We can say that the most important thing is the relationship between me and God, and God and me.

Father also would say that for human beings, the most important relationship is the relationship with God, and the relationship with True Father. We need to stand in the position today where we know with certainty that we are the sons and daughters of the God who created the universe. When we stand in that position, we can become true children of God and of True Parents.

The person standing in that position is the one who is qualified to inherit everything from God. When everything that God possesses becomes my possession, and when everything in God's heart becomes my heart, then I can say without any trace of embarrassment or shame that I am a child of God.

When a person can inherit everything that God possesses, he or she is living a successful life. It is when we can receive God's love, and we can inherit everything from God that we can really say without embarrassment or shame that True Father is with us, that we are his sons and daughters, and that we are relating to him as our True Father.

Then we can plant the seed of life, the seed of love, the seed of lineage, and those seeds will grow and multiply. Father would often say we are the soldiers who are carrying the final ultimatum of Heaven and in fact he gave a sermon with that title. To say that we are carrying Heaven's ultimatum, means that we are carrying a message which says that God is alive, that True Father has come as the returning Jesus, and that people need to accept this. That is the ultimatum that we are carrying to people. We need to become the elite soldiers, the elite force that plants this ultimatum. Plant means that we plant it in people's hearts. We plant the ultimatum as a seed, but that seed needs to be a seed that has life. If it is a seed that has no life, then that is not going to produce any fruit. So, God needs to acknowledge this seed that we plant. If it does not have God's acknowledgement, it is not going to produce any fruit. We often plant seeds that do not produce anything. But a seed that contains life will without doubt produce fruit.

If we plant seeds of love, we will be able to harvest love. If we plant seeds of life, we will be able to harvest life, and when we plant the seeds of lineage, we will be able to harvest pure lineage. We are now living in the final time, so as God's elite forces, as God's brave warriors, let's carry this ultimatum to people. Tell them that God is alive, that Father is the returning Jesus, that he is the returning Messiah, and that we need to connect with him so we can plant these seeds and harvest the fruit that comes from these seeds.

Even if we possess everything, still we need to be able to take this ultimatum and plant it. That is when we can have a valuable life. Let's

not plant seeds that are dead. Let's plant seeds that contain life: seeds of love, life, and lineage so that we can harvest a fruit that is true.

Jesus spoke in parables many times; he spoke of the parable of the seeds that were planted in different soils, and he spoke of harvesting. Today we also need to think of planting seeds and harvesting. When we plant those seeds of life, we will be able to be with God, to live with God, and to possess the Kingdom of Heaven together with God.

It is not an easy thing to possess the Kingdom of Heaven! When a foreigner comes from another country to the United States, it's not easy for that person to become a citizen. He has to produce all kinds of documents, make an application, and then be acknowledged, in order to become a citizen of the United States. In a similar way, becoming a citizen of the Kingdom of Heaven is not something that happens automatically.

So where is our citizenship? In Philippians 3:20, the King James version, it says, "our conversation is in heaven," but in other versions, such as the International Standard version, it says, "our citizenship is in Heaven." That is the ultimate goal that we are seeking for ourselves.

Not everyone can receive citizenship! We all have to be acknowledged by God and True Father and receive their signatures in order to become citizens. We need to bring ourselves to the position where we can be given that final ultimatum of heaven, recognizing that we have passed that test and fulfilled that qualification. We need to be acknowledged by God, by True Father, by Jesus, by all the spirits in the spirit world, and then we will be able to call ourselves citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven without any trace of shame. But if we are not able to do that, we will not be qualified. We will not be able to pass the final judgment to enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

Father told us, "There will be a time when you will stand in judgment before Heaven." When we stand there in judgment before Heaven, we have to be able to have no shame, to stand there proudly, and to say that we have been victorious and that we have been able to plant seeds of life. That is when we will be able to receive the judgment that we can enter the Kingdom of Heaven. I think that, in this final hour, we need to take that ultimatum and plant it in the hearts of as many people as possible so it may produce a fruit. I think that in this

final hour Father came spiritually to a person named Kim Yong Soon and told her to receive his message from the spirit world.

Father said that the time is drawing near now when we will stand in judgment. This does not mean whether the person is young or old or that the person is going to die soon, but it means that we need to be awake and we need to do what is necessary at this time. To plant seeds in people's hearts is the same as delivering that ultimatum to people.

This morning let's think of where our citizenship lies: that our citizenship is in the Kingdom of Heaven. That's where we want to go; that's where we want to be. Let's make preparation so we can be the brave soldiers, the elite troops of God, who take this ultimatum to people.

Father gave us his words shortly before he died, that the time had come, so he was appointing his successor—not just his successor, but also his inheritor—the Second King of Cheon Il Guk. So we should not consider these words to be normal words that we can just hear and ignore, but we need to put those words into action in our lives.

Think how happy and joyful Father will be when his words become real, how happy he will be in the spiritual world when all this is accomplished. When Father appointed someone as his successor—and he appointed the Second King as his successor—it means that he felt comfortable leaving everything in this person's hands.

When Father made this appointment, he was not just playing games; he was not telling a joke. He was very serious and sincere. So we also need to receive these words with that kind of sincerity and seriousness. We need to attend and work with the Second King of Cheon Il Guk, and also attend the Three Generation Kingships. We need to offer all of our sincerity and dedication for the sake of the Three Generation Kingships, so that Father's hopes and desires can be accomplished.

Let's not put our faith in systems and organizations, but let's offer our sincerity and dedication for the sake of accomplishing True Father's desire.

Thank you very much.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=plHRy-O7Nw4>

## “Suffering and Liberation, Part 1”

June 16, 2017

*Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. (Matthew 26:36-37)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I would like to speak to you about suffering and liberation. Father went to prison six times. The first time that he was sent to prison was on February 22, 1948 in Pyongyang. He came out of that prison on October 14, 1950. He was in prison for 2 years and 8 months. His prisoner number was 596. I think that would be a good number for us to remember. In the Korean pronunciation 596 is very similar to the pronunciation of the phrase “unjust treatment.” Father was 29 years old when he went to prison and during the time he was there he was visited primarily by Mrs. Ok Se Hyun and Mr. Kim Won Pil. Father was arrested February 22, 1948 because Christian ministers submitted eighty petitions to the North Korean government demanding his arrest.

The communist government was just getting started in North Korea at that time and it was, of course, their policy to persecute religion in general so Father was arrested by the communist police of Pyongyang. He appeared before a judge on April 7, 1948.

The courtroom was filled with Christians and others who were interested in the outcome of this trial, which was held in a very tense atmosphere. But Father stood there very strong with determination to show people that he was right. The court went through the motions of

a trial and issued a verdict which was five years of imprisonment. In the end Father was asked whether he had anything else to say.

He demanded that the word “false” be taken out in the formal, written judgment. In this way Father was indirectly insisting that everything he was teaching was not false but was true, and the judge said that he would accept Father’s demand. The charge against him at that time was “disturbing the social order.”

I heard from Mother Ok that the scene of Father standing in that court room was very much like the scene of Jesus standing in the court of Pontius Pilate 2,000 years ago. At that time Jesus was asked, “Are you the Son of God?” and he was mocked and stripped of his clothes and a crown of thorns was placed on his head. They called him “the King of the Jews” and they mocked him and struck his head.

In Father’s courtroom as well, Christians filled the courtroom, chuckling and laughing at him. They mocked him with voices of hatred that could be heard throughout the courtroom. Someone asked, “Are you the true Jesus?” and another, “Are you Moon Jesus? Is that what you are saying?” These kinds of things were said in a mocking way. They added, “You are the chief of the heretics. How can the chief of the heretics be Jesus?” They continued to mock him in this way.

Father remained in the Pyongyang prison for three and a half months, and then was moved to the Hungnam prison on the east coast of Korea on May 20th. This was called the Tongni Special Labor Concentration Camp. This prison was located about 12 km or 7 to 8 miles south of the city of Hamhung. It had been a fertilizer factory during the Japanese colonial period, and the Japanese had left behind a large mountain of fertilizer. It was the task of the prisoners to dig that fertilizer out and put it in bags so that it could be shipped. This work was so hard that no human being could endure it. The accommodations and food for the prisoners were extremely unsanitary and people there were tasting hell in this life. Many people were sent to that prison, and most would die before they could complete their sentences. They would be carried out in coffins.

They were fed very poor rice with some corn and beans. That was all. They were given a very small amount. A person with a large mouth would be able to eat all the food that he was given in just three



mouthfuls. They were fed just the minimum amount necessary for them to continue their work. It was not enough for them to stay alive for a long time.

This amount of food was certainly not enough for Father who had a very large build, but for the first three weeks that he was there he took half of his food ration and gave it to the person next to him. He recounted that he considered the half that was left to him as the ration that was assigned to him.

From the beginning, he planned to do that just for the first three weeks of his stay at Hungnam. When that period ended, he started eating the full ration. Then he told himself, "OK, from today I have a double ration. I am eating two people's rations." Because he told himself that, he was able to exert more energy than the people around him.

Mother Ok and Mr. Kim Won Pil would visit Father each month and bring him a bag full of various ground grains. At every change of season, they would deliver a new set of clothes appropriate for the weather. But Father would receive that ground grain and share it with the people who were in the same cell.

That kind of sharing was something that no one else in that environment could do. Every day there were people dying in the prison. In many cases the person would have food in his mouth and would be in the process of chewing that food when he would die. Then the other prisoners would fight each other to get to that dead person and open his mouth. Whatever rice was still in his mouth, even if it was just one grain of rice, they would try to take it out and put it into their own mouth. That was the kind of hellish situation there!

I heard Father speak about this directly. He said that when meal time came and people received their ration, they would be eating without even realizing that they were eating, because as each one was eating, they kept watching other people and what they were putting in their mouths. So even though they were feeding themselves, they were envious of the food that was going into other people's mouths.

Their hand would be moving automatically to feed themselves; sometimes a person would only realize later that he had eaten his food.

He would look at his empty bowl, standing like a crazy person and uttering, “Hey, who stole my food?”

Recalling the situation, Father said that if the people loved God as much as they loved food there, they would have become central figures in history. He said that people need to know that God is alive and that He is working. In that situation, for Father to eat a full ration rather than a half ration was a way for him to psychologically be able to exert more energy.

At night they would receive the ration of one cup of water. Father would use it to ease his thirst but also he would dip a rag in there so the rag would be wet, and at 4 o'clock in the morning he would rise and would use the rag to wash himself.

At night he would sleep next to the toilet. The reason was that if he were to sleep in the center of the cell people would step over him during the night, and as the representative body of God he hated more than anything that people would step over him and thus be disrespectful to God.

Father never considered his own situation. He always considered the situation of God above him and the situation of all human beings around him and below him. Father never prayed for himself when he was in prison. He said Heavenly Father already knew his situation and so for him to pray to God and say, “Please save me; please help me!” was impossible. God was already suffering because of Father’s situation, so if he had prayed that way it would have driven a nail into God’s heart and he did not want to do that.

We also need to learn and come to resemble Father. He did not think of anything other than the accomplishment of God’s Will. During his ministry in Pyongyang, Father wept a great deal, not only during his sermons but also during his prayers. But in prison he did not show any tears to God. He did not want heaven or earth to see him in weakness.

From the first day that he entered prison he prayed for his flock in Pyongyang. Three times a day he would call out their names, praying that they would be able to maintain their faith in that difficult situation. If there was no time to do anything else, he would sometimes recite the names of the members of his church.

I would like to talk about the work that Father did in prison. I mentioned his prisoner number 596 sounded very similar to the pronunciation of “unjust treatment.” The prisoners would leave the prison at 8 o’clock in the morning, then go to the fertilizer factory and work eight hours until 5 o’clock in the afternoon. Those 8 hours excluded the half hour it took to get to the factory, and the half hour they were given for lunch.

The problem was the amount of work that they were required to accomplish during that time. They were treated as if they were machines that would start moving at 8 o’clock in the morning and switched off at 5 o’clock. There were 1,500 prisoners and when they were going to and from the factory they were required to hold hands as pairs.

They were divided into teams of ten. Some people would dig the fertilizer out from the mountain, others would put it in sacks, someone else would weigh each sack, and another would tie the sack. They were required to produce 130 sacks per person per day, so a team of ten was required to produce 1,300 sacks per day.

Father later explained that if this were a normal working situation, where people were well-fed three times a day and worked in a normal way, probably the team would be able to produce about 700 bags a day. But they were required to do almost twice that much! Some people were so weak that as they were going back and forth for the bags, their legs would sometimes collapse beneath them and they would just be sitting there on the pavement.

This was a very wretched situation, and even a healthy person would come down with a lung disease after six months. But Father took it upon himself to volunteer to do the most difficult jobs. Even in the cold of winter he worked so hard that he sweated as if he had just come out of the water.

This was nitrogen fertilizer and they were not given any safety equipment, so they had to handle it with their bare hands. The nitrogen would eat through their flesh to the extent that sometimes people’s bones would be exposed. Father said at that time, “Look, the flesh of the people that come from Satan may fall away, but the bones will remain!”

The ammonia was terrible and the working situation was the worst imaginable. Still, in that situation, Father thought of God's Will and of the members. He would always look for the most difficult, the most dangerous, jobs and volunteer for those. Others would sigh and complain, but Father would say, "No, I am in a workshop; this is a workshop center." He would affirm, "I need to learn about people's hearts in this situation so I can teach them." That is how he endured. I have already spoken a long time, so I will stop here and I will continue to talk about Father's life in that prison at another time.

Thank you very much.

### **Comments from the King:**

What a beautiful testimony. Of course, we talked about that the other day, about Christ being fully God, fully man, and that he experiences all the pain that human beings can experience. The Queen was saying the other day that if Christ was not fully man, if he was only God, he would not be able to experience all the emotions that we have. But in any scenario that we are in, no matter how depressed, no matter how down or abandoned or belittled or forsaken we feel, Christ understands exactly what we are going through.

An absolutely beautiful testimony, very, very precious testimony by Mrs. Kang this morning!

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5pFJEXazP4E>

## “Suffering & Liberation, Part 2”

June 19, 2017

*And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:*

*And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,*

*Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.*

*Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.*

(Matthew 5:1-4)

Good morning, everyone. I would like to continue today with the content that I was speaking about in my last talk. Last time I was speaking to you about Father's course in Hungnam prison.

After Father entered prison, all his Pyongyang congregation scattered. Only Mrs. Ok Se Hyun and Mr. Won Pil Kim visited Father regularly and they were the only ones who maintained their faith. Especially Mother Ok left her husband and her children and gave up everything in order to maintain her faith. She really demonstrated exemplary faith. She passed into the spiritual world on December 28, 1998.

Father once said to me that the most challenging thing for him in prison was to write a daily journal. He actually did write a daily journal, but this was extremely difficult to do. The prison would give an award once a year to the person who was the model prisoner, and Father received the award year after year.

This shows that Father really took his prison life seriously, and he did his best. But he did not do this to demonstrate loyalty to the communist party. Instead, Father realized that it was his responsibility to take upon himself the sins of all humanity and to indemnify those

sins. He thought that as long as he was going to pay indemnity he wanted to do so thoroughly and completely.

Another difficult thing for him was that the prisoners were required to write a letter of gratitude every day. Father, however, did not write such letters. If he had expressed that his life in prison was good, then that would have been a lie. On the other hand, if he had written a letter saying that things were bad then he would not have been able to survive. He always turned in a blank sheet of paper when he was told to write his letters. This became a problem with the prison authorities but, because he was the best worker, he was somehow able to pass through.

Mrs. Ok told me that, every time she visited Father, she would take the mixture of powdered grain and also clothing and shoes, but when she would go the next time, she would find out that he was still wearing the same clothes and the same shoes as before. He was not wearing what she took for him the time before. She found out later from people who had served with Father in that prison that he would give these clothes away to people who has finished their time and were being released. Father would continue to wear his old clothes. This was something that no one else could do; only Father could do this.

Then, in the summer of 1950, the fateful day came. The Korean War broke out in June 1950 with communists in the North invading the South. At the time, it looked like South Korea would be destroyed. The North Korean army occupied almost all of South Korea. So many people became refugees and fled south. However, because God was with us, the situation of the war reversed. The United Nations sent its forces and chased the North Korean army further and further to the north. B-29 bombers bombed the Hungnam prison area for many hours.

More than 200 prisoners were killed in that bombing and in the nearby city of Hamhung 3,700 people died. Father received a message from God at that time that no bomb, not even any shrapnel, would fall in a twelve-meter radius from where he was. He told people to gather around him. Many people did so, and everyone who gathered around Father was saved. But as the UN forces approached from the South, the communists began to kill all their prisoners.

One day the communist guards called out the names of the people that they were going to kill, and the list stopped at the name of the person just before Father. The guards were telling the prisoners that people on the list were going to be moved to another location. In reality, they were going to be taken out and killed. That list stopped at the person's name right above Father!

But then the United Nations started their all-out attack at 2 o'clock in the morning. The prisoners kicked open the prison gate and escaped into the surrounding hills. This was October 14, 1950. Father also left the prison that day and began his walk to Pyongyang together with another prisoner named Moon Jong Bin. The South Korean army took control of the prison.

We can only say that the purpose of the Korean War from the providential point of view was to liberate Father. It was God's plan and strategy to save him from the death camp.

Father walked for ten days from Hungnam to Pyongyang and arrived there on October 24th. At first, he stayed at the home of Mrs. Ok but, after a few days there, he had to move to another location. Father always maintained one purpose in his life, and even though he went to prison six times he never compromised or submitted to Satan. Not only that, but Father always thought of the heart of Heavenly Father, that Heavenly Father had lost His children, had lost all things, had lost His sovereignty and that He was calling out the names of his children every day. Father understood that; he understood Heavenly Father's heart completely!

Heavenly Father could not help but be moved by True Father. Father travelled a course where he tried to right everything that had been made wrong by Satan, to comfort God's heart, and to recover everything that God had lost.

So that was my talk to you about Father in North Korea.

Now I'd like to talk to you about our Father's arrest on July 4, 1955. Starting a couple of months before that date, the police were coming to the house in the Chonggu-dong section of Seoul to investigate Father. They were coming to the house almost every day, and were harassing Father and the members.

Many people whose faith was not completely centered fell away during that time. We were feeling lonely then because many of our brothers and sisters were leaving the church, but Heaven also sent many people to encourage us so that we could stay strong in our faith. The five major newspapers in Korea at that time were publishing stories on a daily basis about us with huge headlines. Day after day they had stories with headlines saying, “Unification Church is a cult, is a pseudo-religion; it’s a heresy.” Not only that, but they would make up stories, create completely fake news that are not even worth mentioning because they were of such a scandalous content.

Before all this, very few people in Korea had heard of the Unification Church, but as a result of these newspaper articles, everyone in Korea, even people in the most remote areas came to know the name of the Unification Church. If you were to try and calculate how much money we would have had to spend to get that kind of publicity, you can’t even imagine.

But God did not forsake us in our loneliness. I remember specifically one person who was a former member of the National Assembly and an elder in a Christian church. He read all the articles in the newspaper, but it was so terrible that he wanted to find out for himself. He prayed to God saying, “What is this Unification Church? I think it’s about time that Jesus returns, but when he is going to come?” He said he heard an answer to his prayer, “If you go to the group that is criticized the most in today’s society in Korea then the way will be opened for you to meet the Messiah.”

We had become so infamous in Korea that even elementary school children were familiar with the name “Unification Church.” One man, whose name was Kim Sam, asked a child while walking down the street, “Where is the Unification Church?” The child led him to the church. Mr. Kim testified during one of our worship services, “There is no doubt that Rev. Sun Myung Moon is the Messiah. God came to me in my prayer and told me this.” I remember he quoted Matthew 5:10: “Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness’ sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.” He told us to remain in our faith. I remember it as if it was just yesterday, even though it has been many decades now.



Another time there were three spiritual masters who were praying on Mount Chin, which is in the southwestern section of Korea. They prayed for a thousand days on the mountain, and the night before the thousandth day, they prayed to God, “We’ve been praying for You to tell us when the Lord is going to come. We were certain that You would tell us on this thousandth day!” He publicly declared that, “On the night before our thousandth day of prayer, God came to us and said that there would be a tremendous providence taking place in the world centering on that location.” Through these testimonies we could see that God truly loved our church. Many people came and testified that Rev. Sun Myung Moon was a precious person and that God loved him very much as His son.

Father was taken into custody at the Sodaemun prison on July 4, 1955 and he was released on October 4 the same year. He was found not guilty. Father was not convicted of any crime at that time, but he was treated as if he was a common criminal. He was chained together with criminals and he spent ninety days in prison.

I remember the day that Father was released. We were so happy! The fact that he was found not guilty was a confirmation that Father was without sin. Heaven testified that he was a man without sin, and that he had been sent to this world in order to bring salvation.

At that time we rededicated ourselves to serve him and serve the providence through him. I remember that when Father was released from prison he had lost a lot of weight; he had suffered a great deal in prison. When Father was released, we determined ourselves that we would follow him with absolute faith, absolute love, and absolute obedience in order to accomplish God’s Will in the world.

Father had been in prison two years and eight months in North Korea, and ninety days in South Korea. I remember the day that he was released. We wanted to have a great feast for him, but this was the time when we had no money. All we could do was take some corn on the cob and fry that and share that with each other. That was all that we could do! Father prayed in tears, and we prayed in tears that day. I remember that very clearly.

Father was talking about how proud he was of us because he said we had overcome all difficulties, all suffering, in order to meet him

again after his release. He said, “Let’s work hard now to accomplish God’s Will and bring His kingdom to this earth.”

Thank you very much.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ii00-0oi7yE>

## “The four fruits of faith”

June 20, 2017

*Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression.*

*Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all. (Romans 4:15-16)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I would like to talk about the four fruits of faith. In the Garden of Eden, God gave the word not to eat of the fruit, but they could not have faith in that word, so a tremendous tragedy occurred. Because the human fall took place as a result of faithlessness, in order for that to be indemnified human beings need to establish faith.

For people of faith, we need to establish faith and receive forgiveness; that is the greatest blessing. People who have sin cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven, but we have sin, so what do we do? We need to repent for those sins and then we will be able to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. We repent to receive forgiveness so that God will

recognize us as people of righteousness, and will judge us as His sons and daughters. That is the process we must go through.

Through forgiveness we are elevated from the position of a sinner to the position of a son and daughter of God. This gives great joy to God. People who are able to do that can be called the sons and daughters of God. People who are able to receive this blessing are receiving the greatest blessing of all.

This morning I hope that, although we are sinners, we can receive the grace of being able to be called the sons and daughters of God. It is not by works that we are saved. It is not by works that we are able to enter the Kingdom of Heaven. Jesus said that even if our sin is as scarlet, it will be washed and become white as snow.

Someone came to Jesus and asked, "How many times must I forgive my brother who has sinned against me? Seven times?" Jesus said, "No, not just seven times, but seventy times seven!"

So even though we are terrible sinners, God and Jesus Christ have opened up the way for us to be forgiven and have life. This is grace beyond words that we are receiving! God says that He makes us righteous by faith. Though we have no merit, still it is by faith alone that God clothes us with righteousness. Because of that, we can feel tremendously grateful to God, and we can determine ourselves to go forward on this path.

Even though humanity became God's enemy, still, through faith, we are able to become harmonized with God. There is one condition that is necessary and that is faith. It is by faith that we are clothed in righteousness. It is by faith that we are called the sons and daughters of God. It is by faith that we are able to own the Kingdom of Heaven.

But this condition will not be effective unless there is also repentance. Through daily repentance we are able to enter a state where we become one with God. We are able to become one with God, Jesus, and our True Father so that we can own the Kingdom of Heaven. There has to be a situation where we are one with God and where we become one with each other in God.

The path of the faithful must be smooth; if we are always worried and concerned then we cannot go this way. Father had incredible faith. I saw this. Recently I have been studying the providence of restoration.

As I study it, I see that it is infused with tremendous faith; it is amazing the kind of faith that we find there!

Faith gives us the blessing of being able to be joyful even in the midst of tribulation and suffering, because faith is able to give us hope. Father could spend his time in prison without ever complaining about his situation, because he knew that God was with him. In this way he could have tremendous hope and faith.

Father knew things that other people did not know. Thanks to this, he was able to go the road of suffering while still being joyful. Throughout his life Father was grateful that he was in a position to be able to offer filial piety to God. The same was true of Paul. In the Book of Romans, Paul says that there is glory in tribulation. Father said that there could be no completion or perfection in ignorance, and therefore it was important for people to understand many things. Father could sing God's praises even in the midst of suffering and tribulation, and he could return filial piety to God even in that situation.

Among the people on the earth today, no one knows God's heart as fully as our True Father. Therefore, when we first heard the Principle, we were amazed at it, because it spoke to us about God. We felt that with this Word we would be able to save the world. When Father announced the Principle, he felt extremely confident because he was proclaiming things that had never before been revealed in human history. Father spoke things that moved God's heart, that made God feel as though He needed and wanted to help Father. That's why Father could move forward with such great confidence. I heard Father express many times: "What will it be like when Father meets God in spirit world?" Father had a very unique and deep Father-son relationship with God. I too often tried to imagine what it would be like when Father would meet God in the spirit world and when God would be in Father and Father in God.

I didn't know whether God would praise Father and say, "Welcome, my son!" or whether he would scold Father. "Why haven't you accomplished more than this?" Father often stated that the latter would be the case. I thought that God would praise Father because he proclaimed things that had never been revealed before in history, because he did things that had never been done before in history, and I

believed that Father would apologize to God for having accomplished so little. That's what I expected would happen.

I think that probably Father told God, "You have done so much more than me. You have suffered so much more!" If God and Father had not been able to meet in spirit world there would be no hope for humanity. It's only because this path was opened up that humanity can have hope.

We have the tremendous blessing to be able to call on God as our Father, and to be able to attend our True Father as our father. This is the blessing that gives the hope of salvation to all humanity.

This morning let's have faith in God as our Living God, our Living Father. Let's have faith in our True Father as the person who came to the earth to bring us salvation. Let's be grateful this morning for the grace of being able to meet God, to meet our True Father, and to be able to know them, and to be their sons and daughters.

Thank you very much.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=R9i0uOjDfqc>

## “Father was established as God’s representative to accomplish His Will”

June 29, 2017

*Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us.  
Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet  
hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the  
Father; and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father?  
(John 14:8-9)*

Good morning, everyone. My topic this morning is: God established True Father as His representative on earth so that He could accomplish His Will. When God established Father, He had a plan, a Will, and a reason for doing so. It must have been that Father had a certain heart that God could use for that purpose.

Father had such a content and qualification that God could put him in charge of the providence and be confident that he would be able to accomplish it. He was different from other people even from an early age; he thought differently and he did things differently.

There were many people who testified to Father even from his early age; they testified that he had received the mission to bring salvation to the world and to bring a new world to this earth. Father said that not just Koreans testified to him but people in other countries as well. Because he was aware of this, Father felt a great sense of urgency, and lived his life with great care to make sure that every step he took, every movement of his hand, every movement of his feet would be in accordance with the accomplishment of God’s Will.

We don't actually know how many people in the world believed in Father, but he himself was extremely serious and he devoted his entire heart and dedication to accomplish God's Will. Even when he was being persecuted, when Father was being chased from here to there, even when people were mocking him and chasing him out, he never lost sight of the fact that his mission was to bring salvation to the entire world.

Father was not only concerned about the salvation of the Korean people, but about the entire world, and he devoted his whole energy and dedication towards this purpose. He said it this way, "Where there is sincerity and dedication, God will be with you. God will work with you, and God will cooperate with you. If there is no sincerity or dedication, then nothing can be accomplished."

I could feel that when Father was sending me out pioneering and witnessing, he did this on the basis of great *jungsung*, sincerity and dedication. Sometimes he would send me to pioneer in specific locations. Sometimes he would send me out as itinerant worker to tour the entire country. In any case, Father was praying for me while I was gone. He was worried and concerned because I was very young, and perhaps not capable of accomplishing great things.

Each time I would go out I would leave for periods of 40 days, sometimes 60 days, or 80 days. I would take little money with me so, during that time, I would have to eat whatever people would give me and I would have to beg people to let me sleep in their homes or in other places.

When I would come back, Father would receive my report but, as soon as I finished it, he would say to me, "All right, when do you want to go out again? You need to go out again. How soon can you go out again?" At the time I remember thinking, "How can he be this way? I was out so long; he should let me sleep here at least one night before sending me out again!"

But this was how urgently Father felt that he needed to save people both internally and externally. He wanted to work as quickly as possible in order to bring salvation to the people of Korea. His concern was for Korea and for the church in Korea.

Father would say that from the time he came to know God's Will he could not rest for even one minute or even one second. He never would say to God, "Oh, I can't do this," or, "This is too difficult for me." Instead he would comfort God, "Don't worry, God. I am confident that I can do this. I will do this." And he encouraged us to do the same.

I remember when Father would pray in his sermons. He would give his sermons with his entire strength; he poured all his energy into those sermons. I remember how Father would speak with such energy that, even in the winter, by the time he was finished his clothing would be soaked through and through. Sometimes he would weep as he was speaking; sometimes he would laugh. He would devote his entire energy to the extent that his clothing would be so wet that we would have to hang them up to dry after he was finished. That was how much Father invested himself in his words. I am sure that as God listened to Father's sermons He must have been moved. God must have felt, "Yes, I can accomplish the Will through this son; he will realize it on the earth."

When Father first arrived in South Korea, there were only three people with him: Mrs. Ok Se Hyun, Mrs. Ji Seung Do, and also our Rev. Kim Won Pil. But, regardless of that, Father was absolutely certain, absolutely confident, that he could accomplish God's Will on this earth.

Father never acted for his own sake; instead he always acted for the sake of the salvation of humanity. It was not just in matters of evangelism; in business matters Father devoted himself with the same degree of sincerity and dedication.

He would say, "I am not doing this for my sake or just for the sake of this small group, but I am doing this to bring salvation to all humanity." Father was always thinking of humanity's salvation and he was putting his life on the line for the sake of that salvation.

The same is true for us today. If we are only doing something for ourselves, it has little meaning or importance. But if we are doing it for the sake of our country, if we are doing it for the sake of the world, if we are doing it for the sake of bringing salvation for all humanity, then



it has value. That is where our sincerity and dedication should be directed.

Father accomplished his responsibility before he passed on to the spiritual world. Of course, we would have liked it if he could have been with us a little longer, but Father accomplished all that he needed to carry out, and he prepared his representative body and inheritor. He paved the way for Cain and Abel to be able to unite. During Father's life, he accomplished a historically very difficult thing.

We need to understand that Father did not do this as some kind of game or some kind of amusement; he did it because he was completely serious about bringing about God's Will on this earth. We need to follow; we need to submit ourselves to Father's will and to unite with that representative body and that inheritor so that God's Will can be accomplished on this earth.

Father established the Second King as his representative body and his inheritor because he saw that he had within him the potential and the ability to accomplish the internal and external responsibilities that would have to be carried out.

When Father established his representative body and inheritor, he did not do so lightly; he only did it as a result of very deep prayer, sincerity, and dedication. We need to believe that. The people who belong to Sanctuary Church are people who are especially able to connect to Father's heart and walk this path.

As the Second King of Cheon Il Guk, Hyung Jin Nim has been given a great and tremendously important responsibility, and he is praying and offering his *jungsung*, sincerity and dedication, in order to accomplish it. We all need to unite with him, to pray with him, and to work with him so that he can be victorious.

Think how it must be; think how it must feel to have been given the responsibility, the mission of Father's representative body and inheritor. It is a fearful thing. Even so, the Second King is dedicating his whole sincerity and dedication in order to accomplish that. So, we need to unite with him and work with him for that purpose.

Look at the situation of the disciples 2,000 years ago. Philip, who we just read about, and Thomas, and even Peter, who was the head of the disciples. Jesus said that Peter would deny him three times before

the cock crowed. Sure enough, when the people said, “Oh, you are one of the people who are following Jesus,” Peter said, “No, No! I am not!” Exactly at that point when he denied Jesus the third time, that’s when the cock crowed.

Let’s not be like that! Let’s not be like the disciples of Jesus! Let’s not doubt, let’s not betray, but let’s unite with the Second King and continue to work with him. Let’s remember Father said that from the time he came to know God’s Will, he never doubted. He never thought that this was not going to work, that he could not do it. Instead he always maintained confidence.

Let’s model ourselves after Father rather than after the disciples of Jesus. Let’s also be as Father was for us so we can accomplish his will on this earth. I am sure that if we unite with the Second King, if we believe in him and the mission that he has been given, then we can accomplish great things on this earth.

I am often reminded these days of how urgent Father was to accomplish God’s Will and how much he wanted to realize God’s Kingdom on this earth. I think we need to check ourselves all the time to see if we have the proper attitude, and if we are putting ourselves in the proper position in order to accomplish God’s Will. Father did not doubt even slightly, not even the smallest bit, so we need to model ourselves after that and we need to do as Father did.

When we do that, I know God will help us. He will have to help us, because when He sees our sincerity and dedication, when He sees our attitude, Father will help us and the entire spiritual world will also help us. When we believe in that, we’ll be able to carry out God’s work and bring about God’s victory here on this earth. When we believe that God will work with us, when we believe that Father and the entire spiritual world will work with us, then we will be able to bring forth victory on this earth.

When we believe and have conviction, then God will give us the power to judge. Two thousand years ago, Jesus said, “Those who believe in me will be saved, and those who do not believe in me will be destroyed.” The same will be true today: those who believe in God’s Word will be saved but those who reject it will go the way of destruction. That is the mission that we are given in today’s world.

When we go out and tell people that Father is the One, that he is the returning Lord, we will be able to plant great joy in their hearts. I remember that when I would go out witnessing, if I was really filled with the Spirit, people would testify to me. One person said, "Oh you look like a person who is filled with the truth and is bringing the truth." That's what one person who I happened to pass by on the road said. Another woman who was selling sweet potatoes alongside the road said, "Oh, you don't seem to be walking. You seem to be flying; you look like a bird." This is the way people would testify to me when I was filled with the Spirit.

When we look at the Israelites at the time of their exodus from Egypt, it appeared that many people came out, but in fact only their physical bodies did. Unfortunately, those physical bodies were destroyed in the wilderness. Out of the first generation, only Joshua and Caleb were able to enter Canaan and plant the flag of victory declaring, "We have gained victory here!"

Egypt symbolizes hell or the secular world and Canaan symbolizes the Kingdom of Heaven. Today we are mocked by people and branded as heretics, but when we go forward with complete conviction, we will be able to gain victory and establish God's Will on this earth.

Today our Canaan is the Kingdom of Heaven; that's where we are going. At the time of the Exodus only two, Joshua and Caleb, who believed in the possibility and the victory that was coming, were able to survive the wilderness and enter Canaan. The others were all destroyed and became food for birds of prey in the wilderness.

Father taught us, but even though he taught us, we were often still unable to learn; we were unable to really listen to him and to make his teaching a part of ourselves. If we can open our minds to Father's teaching, if we can receive it into our hearts and have complete conviction in the victory of Father's will, then I know that we will be able to accomplish God's Will on this earth.

From the viewpoint of the secular world, Father passed away, but I absolutely know that he lives. The time is coming now when kings and queens and heads of governments will come, bow down to him, and recognize him as the owner of the Principle and as the Savior of all humanity.

Isaiah says that the Messiah is coming from the East and that people will worship him and bow down to him. People will see and recognize and they will dedicate themselves to the *Divine Principle* and to accomplishing God's Will.

We need to check ourselves day by day and make sure that we are not falling into the kind of doubt that Philip or Thomas experienced. Instead we must have complete conviction in the coming kingdom, complete conviction that people will recognize this and will come to Father and bow down to him. When we have that conviction, we can bring it to pass in this world.

Thank you very much.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3-dIiUbhlaM>

## “Father and the revelation of the precious truth”

June 30, 2017

*As it is written, “There is none righteous, no, not one:  
There is none that understandeth, there is none that  
seeketh after God.*

*They are all gone out of the way, they are together become  
unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.”*

(Romans 3:10-12)

Good morning, everyone. Today I'd like to speak to you about the reality of the world after the fall.

First of all, let's think of the extent of the fall of Adam and Eve, and how far down they fell. As Paul said, “In the world after the fall,

no one was righteous, not one.” After the fall, no one could understand the existence of God. Everyone was committing sin; everyone was unrighteous. Everyone was doing evil even though they did not want to do evil; they also did not realize that they were doing evil.

In the Old Testament, Jeremiah says that human beings fell to the point even below the creation. Creation means all things. No part of creation except for human beings fell but, because of the fall of human beings, all things became part of the fallen world. So, Paul says that no one is righteous, no, not one.

Human beings fell to the point that even though we were committing evil, we did not realize that what we were doing was wrong because we did not know the Law. We did not know about God or His standard. Of course, after the fall people did not even know that there was a God; they could not imagine or experience Him. After the fall there was no one who understood, no one who would seek after God. There was no goodness, no righteousness, in the world.

If we go on to verse 13, Paul says: “Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips...” Here, Paul continues to describe the state of human beings following the fall. When Paul says that poison asps are on their lips, he is saying that every word that people spoke was poisonous, criticizing and attacking others. Then he goes on in verses 14 and 15: “Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: Their feet are swift to shed blood...” In the next two verses, 16 and 17, Paul describes the type of lifestyle brought about by that this kind of situation: “Destruction and misery are in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known...” People led a life of destruction and misery; all they could see was the blood that was shed by their feet. There was no peace in people’s lives.

In verse 18 he says: “There is no fear of God before their eyes.” What a terrible thing that would be! Here Paul is describing for us the extent to which human beings fell as the result of the sexual fall in the Garden of Eden. You can imagine how much God lamented, how much creation lamented, seeing the way that human beings had become.

When God looked at this and when Father came as Messiah and looked at this, he saw the terrible situation of human beings. He had to

think of how these human beings could be restored back to the lofty position for which God had created them. Father prayed, studied the situation, and sought God's guidance each step of the way to find the way that human beings could be restored.

Once I had the opportunity to look at Father's personal Bible. I was surprised to see that he had underlined almost all the verses in the 66 Books of Bible with a red pen. I could see how Father studied the Bible over and over again.

Father threw away everything of personal concern and devoted himself completely to fulfilling the words of the Principle. He studied the Bible and found the secrets that many theological scholars had not been able to find. He discovered that the fall of humanity had not come about as the result of eating a literal fruit but it had occurred as the result of a sexual problem.

When Father announced this, on the one hand he was very excited to be able to give humanity this information that the fall was a sexual fall. On the other hand, he was criticized by many theologians and philosophers who said, "No, that can't be right!" But Father insisted, "This is the answer that I got from God; this is the answer that God gave me," and he continued to preach it.

Father once told me that when he discovered this it came as a flash like a light bulb lighting up. Of course, it made sense; it had to be that way! Of course, it could not be the situation where human beings used their hands to pick a fruit from a tree and eat it with their mouth. That could not be possible if this sin was passed down from generation to generation. If human beings fell to the extent that Paul described here, it had to be a sexual sin.

Father explained to me one time how excited he was when he discovered this. He said that he was excited because this was the truth that would lead to human salvation for all people; this was the truth that would eventually bring about a world where all people could live in happiness. In today's world there are many good speakers who give all sorts of sermons and messages, but no one is teaching the fact that the fall came about as the result of a sexual sin.

Because Father knew that this was true—that this was the answer that God had given him—he could speak with confidence and he was

able to pour his entire energy into his words when he spoke. There was no doubt in Father's mind. There was never a moment during which he thought, "Well maybe it's this or maybe it's that; I am not really sure!" No! He was very clear that this was the answer, that the fall was a sexual sin, that this was the reason why human history had gone through darkness, confusion, and suffering all these years. This fact was the key to open the way for Father to bring salvation. He devoted himself to bringing this news to the world.

Humanity was in darkness; humanity was trapped in a dark cave of sin, and it was this truth that Father brought that could bring light to that darkness, bring light into that cave and show the way out of that cave. Father made the determination to lead humanity out of the darkness and into the light.

Father revealed the secrets of history, and it was not only a matter of the chapter on the fall of man. He revealed the entire *Divine Principle*, and when people heard it, they were amazed by it.

When Father discovered the Principle, he was so excited. "This is fantastic news! This is the news that will bring salvation." But when we study the *Divine Principle*, we just read it over casually. We need to have that same sense of excitement and gratitude that Father had when he first revealed the Principle.

When Father came down from North Korea, he felt a keen sense of responsibility that he had to preach this Word. When I saw how much he had underlined in his Bible and he had also written many notes in the margins of the Bible, then I could see how much he must have really studied the Bible trying to figure out how to convey this truth to all of humanity.

I remember Father telling me with confidence that if a person listened to the Principle—part 1 and part 2—even just one week, they would understand that this was the truth. He began his mission for the providence of restoration with that degree of confidence.

These words that Father revealed were not just words from some sermon that any minister could have written. These were the words of truth that he received from God.

Father prayed in tears many times saying, "Thank you, God, for revealing to me all the secrets of history through the Principle. Now I

will act as your representative in the world to spread these words of truth to all of humanity.”

When Father stood in the North Korean court being sentenced to prison, there was one word in the verdict that he asked the judge to delete and that was the word, “falsehood.” The verdict said that he had spread falsehood but he wanted that word to be deleted because he said, “This is not false; this is true,” and the judge agreed to do that.

We who are in the Unification Church, when we understand that we have been given this truth, when we understand that we have secrets that have been revealed to us by True Father, when we have that confidence, and when we live with that confidence, we can accomplish things that no other person has been able to accomplish. When Father spoke, he would do so with confidence and conviction. He did not speak like other ministers in other denominations, because he knew that the words that he was speaking were the words of God, the words of truth that had been revealed to him by God.

Many people testify to Father. Not only in Korea, but people in other countries as well testify to Father because Father’s identity was revealed to them.

We need to realize this morning how much God believed in Father as such a precious son that He would reveal to him all these secrets that no one else had been able to find out. We need to realize as well how grateful Father was, how excited Father was to receive these precious Words from Heaven, and how excited he was to begin his journey on his path of restoration.

When Father came to South Korea to begin again, there was no place for him to start, so he found a piece of land that was owned by the state and built a small hut, and it was from there that he began this great providence.

When I visited him for the first time, he spoke to me in that small room; it was just about 6 feet by 6 feet or so. I was the only other person in the room but he spoke to me as if he was standing before thousands. In that small room Father was shouting and I was thinking, “Why is that young man shouting at me? It’s not like I am an old woman; I am a young person and I am not hard of hearing. Am I going to be attacked



or is something going to happen to me? Am I going to get home this evening?” That’s how I felt when Father was speaking to me that day.

But Father was not only speaking to me; he wanted the entire world to be able to hear these words, and not just the people in the physical world but the people in the spiritual world as well. That’s why he shouted that way as if he were a crazy man.

That hut was so small and miserable that you could not even imagine anyone would actually be living there. Still, even in that environment, Father was serious and he was completely committed to bringing salvation to the entire world. It was such a miserable hut that actually there was a piece of raincoat that had been laid down on the floor; there was no wall paper, not even newspaper was pasted to the walls. Father’s clothing that day was a mixture of Korean and western-style clothing. He was wearing a Western-style jacket and Korean-style trousers. It was just a mixture of clothes that he had picked up somewhere along the way.

But Father spoke with tremendous confidence; he shouted as if he were speaking to the entire world. Because he was absolutely committed, he wanted every person in the world to hear these words during his lifetime. He not only wanted that for all the people in the physical world but for all the people who had lived on earth and gone to the spiritual world as well. He wanted to speak to everyone while he was on earth.

When Father would speak, I remember he sometimes would weep, and sometimes he would laugh; sometimes he would speak in a calm and serious voice. He would express that no matter how many difficulties he himself had gone through, the difficulties that God had experienced were far greater than his. Father was this way because he understood the value of these words, the value of God’s words, and the value of the truth. We can never appreciate the value of these words as much as Father did.

But at least we need to understand them to the level of having confidence that we have the truth and that we need to act on Father’s behalf to spread the truth to all the people of the world so that God’s providence of salvation can be completed. We need to repent that we have treated the words of the Principle much too lightly; we have not

even begun to appreciate their value. We have not treated these words with the value that they deserve.

We need to appreciate these words and feel the same sense of urgency that Father felt to let the entire world know these words of the Principle. If we don't do that, some day in the far future, or maybe not so far in the future, when we have to go to the spirit world we have to stand in front of True Father. We will have to be accountable for what we have not done.

I remember when Father would say, "These are words of truth that I received from God; these words are true." Father had full confidence and full conviction of the truth of these words. Let's also inherit that confidence and that conviction that Father had. Let's go out and spread these words with the same sense of urgency because these are the words that will bring salvation; these are the words that will bring God's world to this earth.

Thank you very much.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6mEhbPyOnW0>

## “The Meaning of ‘True Parents’”

July 3, 2017

*So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. And they went forth, and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. (Mark 16:19-20)*

Good morning, everyone! Today, I would like to speak to you about the meaning of True Parents. True Parents does not refer to any individual. True Parents refers to the Ideal of Creation of God. God's Ideal of Creation is accomplished through True Parents. Because of the fall of human beings at the beginning of history, the Ideal of True Parents was not realized. In order to restore this, the Providence of Restoration began. Four thousand years after the beginning of this History of Restoration, Jesus came. However, he was unable to find a bride on Earth, and so the Ideal was not realized.

Two thousand years later, Rev. Sun Myung Moon came as the True Parent. He chose the young Hak Ja Han to be his bride and carried out the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. Therefore, for the first time True Parents could exist in a society of fallen human beings. Therefore, it then became possible for fallen human beings to believe in the True Parents and to receive the Holy Blessing and be resurrected and receive salvation. Therefore, human beings must believe absolutely in True Parents, must follow True Parents, and must unite with True Parents with absolute faith, absolute love, and absolute obedience.

Within True Parents there is a subject partner and an object partner. Father is the person who comes with God's seed. He came to the Earth to find and establish a bride. Through this bride, he is able to plant God's lineage on this Earth. Therefore, Father is the one who represents Heaven and Mother is the one who represents Earth. This is the Principle.

Therefore, Mother stands in the object partner position to Father. She must unite with Father with absolute faith, absolute love, and absolute obedience. As the True Mother, she must present the model of absolute faith to Father. Mother received God's seed from Father and gave birth to fourteen children. This is her first mission as True Mother and it is because she was victorious in this mission that she could rise to the level of True Parents.

Her second mission is to protect God's lineage as represented in her children. Although they are her children, they are not of her lineage. They are of the lineage of God that was planted on Earth by True Father.

She is the mother of the True Children to whom she gave birth, but she is not of the lineage of Heaven. She is of the Han lineage. It is true that she was in the True Mother's position, but in terms of lineage, she was not in Heaven's lineage. Although the word "True" comes before her name, it does not apply to the lineage of the Han mother.

We need to know this very clearly. Unfortunately, the Han mother was not able to be victorious in her mission to protect the True Cain and True Abel who were established by Father. Instead, she chased out the person who had been appointed by Father as his representative body and inheritor and successor and elevated herself to the position of Empress.

After Father's Seonghwa, it was her responsibility to lift up and to protect Father's lineage. Instead of doing that, however, she tried to erase and chase out Father's lineage. She lifted up herself and her own Han lineage. In so doing, she left her position as True Mother, but that does not mean that the providence of the True Parents was a failure. Because she, herself, left the position of True Mother, that position still remains. It is just a vacant position now. But Father was victorious in his mission and he remains in the position of True Parents. Because Father as the absolute subject remains in his position and is maintaining the position of True Parents, the position of True Parents has not failed and it continues. What happened was that Hak Ja Han took herself out of the position of True Parents and tried to make herself the subject partner. That was her mistake.

That is why, even though the Han mother chose to vacate the position of True Parents, that position remains and has not failed. Father was victorious in every aspect of his mission, but the victory in the position of True Mother still needs to be accomplished.

Father said that Hak Ja Han must unite with him in the position of the object partner. If she leaves the position of object partner, then salvation will no longer be possible through her. What happened was truly a tragic event. There is no position in the universe that is more glorious, more honored, than the position of the True Mother. The word or term of "True Parents," of course, refers to individuals, but in terms of its content, it refers to Father. It cannot be separated. This means that the two must be completely united in terms of their spirit and their

thought. We have, until now, used the honorific of “True Parents” based on the assumption that they were completely one. Within that relationship of True Parents, it is Father’s words, Father’s work, and Providence that is the center, not Mother’s words. Anyone who is a member of the Unification movement throughout the world knows this.

But if it is true that after Father’s Seonghwa, Hak Ja Han’s will and intentions became different from Father’s, that is a very serious thing. We believed that Hak Ja Han was one with Father. We believed that her relationship with Father was one of absolute faith, absolute love, and absolute obedience. We believed that the two were completely one. That is why we related to Hak Ja Han the same way that we related to Father. That is why we lifted her up and praised her. But after Father’s Seonghwa, we saw that the principles that Father established and the works that he began have been torn down one by one.

We witnessed that Hak Ja Han’s intent and will were not identical with Father’s. If they are not one, then they must be separate and, if they are separate, we have to choose which to follow. If we are forced to make a choice, there is no doubt, there can be no doubt that we will have to choose to follow Father, not the Han mother.

There can be no argument. It is not necessary to give a complicated explanation about this. Those who promote the Han mother as being one with Father, even though she is going a separate path, are fallen archangels.

The Han Mother has said as follows, “I was the only begotten daughter from the beginning. I am the Messiah. Isn’t it true that Father was born with original sin; isn’t that true?” She said. “But I was born without original sin.” She has made these statements.

She has made these statements in public, and the ideal that we had in our minds when we attended “True Mother” has now disappeared. Family Federation claims that Father and Hak Ja Han continue to be one. This is nothing more than misusing and abusing Father’s accomplishments during his lifetime. Hyung Jin Moon gave his mother a chance to repent and to return to Father. He gave her a chance to repent and to return to the Cain and Abel that Father had established. He opened that way for her. He gave a declaration through his sermons and this was done because of Hyung Jin Moon’s deep spiritual

communication with True Father. Of course, we know the Han mother ignored these calls for her repentance.

One day Hyung Jin Moon was shedding tears as he established his son, Shin-Joon, as the next inheritor. He called up Shin-Joon to the stage and had his other children bow down to Shin-Joon. Also, Yeonah Nim bowed down to Shin-Joon, even though he is her son. She bowed to him and promised, committing herself to attend him as her King in the future. Hyung Jin had Yeonah make a public promise that when Shin-Joon becomes the third King, she will not usurp that position, but will submit herself to him as her King. On that day, everyone in the Sanctuary Church congregation was moved to tears to see this. Because Yeonah inherited the responsibility of the True Mother in this way, the Han mother no longer has the responsibility of the True Mother.

Because that position has now passed to Yeonah Nim, now, even if the Han mother were to repent, she would be able to return, perhaps, as Hyung Jin's physical mother, but certainly not as True Mother. This is not Hyung Jin Nim's will; it is the will of True Father, Sun Myung Moon. Because the responsibility and mission of True Mother has been passed on to another person, when a central figure fails, that mission gets passed on. Once a central figure fails in their mission, Heaven does not, God does not, call that person again. Therefore, the Han mother is now nothing more than a person who failed to fulfill the mission of the True Mother.

Even though there is no position in the universe as glorious as True Mother, the Han Mother threw away that position because she attempted to uphold and elevate herself. She left her position as True Father's true object partner. Now she has fallen to a position where she has no relationship with True Father.

So now, she is using the term "Only Begotten Daughter" to try to gather glory to herself, but we need to look at what that actually means. Everyone who is in the Unification movement worldwide follows Father; we study and follow his words, attempting to practice his words in our own lives. This is true for every single individual who is part of the Unification Movement. No one should try to lift themselves up, to declare himself or herself as the Only Begotten Daughter or some kind

of similar glorified position. Instead, we should all be trying to follow Father and to practice his words in our lives. We have to become people that practice this in our own lives. That is what it means to be a member of the Unification Church. There are still many people who are not aware of these things, and that is why I spoke to you this morning on this topic.

Thank you very much.

## “Message to Family Federation based on True Parents’ Declaration”

July 6, 2017

*Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. Remember Lot's wife.*

(Luke 17:30-32)

Good morning, everyone. Today I would like to speak to you about True Parents’ Declaration. First, about the meaning of “representative body and inheritor.” True Parents’ Declaration was issued on the 23rd day of the 4th month in 2011 by the heavenly calendar. True Parents declared his succession structure in front of all humanity and before God.

He said, “The Headquarters of Cosmic Peace is the unique and only Headquarters, and the representative body and inheritor is Moon Hyung Jin. Anyone else would be a heretic and a destroyer.” At the end

he said, “Above is the Declaration of True Parents,” and he affixed his seal to the document.

We see that Father gave clear warning that the representative body and inheritor is Moon Hyung Jin and anyone else would be a heretic and a destroyer, and yet we see that he is being treated as a break-away group, and is being rejected. How should we understand this situation? Those who reject Hyung Jin Nim are, in fact, rejecting True Parents’ Declaration and they are the destroyers and heretics that are mentioned in the Declaration.

Hyung Jin Nim received the blessing as the representative body from True Parents. What does it mean to be the representative body? To say that someone is a *Teshinja* or a representative body means that as True Father said, “This man represents my body.” He is the body of True Father. This was Father’s promise, the promise that he would dwell in Hyung Jin Nim’s body, and that he would be one with Hyung Jin Nim. This means that he is in the direct dominion of God and True Father.

He was also blessed as the inheritor. What did Father bequeath to him? Was it money? Was it the Cheon Jeong Gung Palace or other assets of the Family Federation? No, it is not limited to that! What the Messiah bequeathed to him is not limited to such material things. He transferred to Hyung Jin Nim the authority of True Parents. Father bequeathed to Hyung Jin Nim his will and his heart.

It was Father’s desire and instruction that Hyung Jin Nim inherit the victorious foundation that Father created through his life, going the course of restoration through indemnity, and for Hyung Jin Nim to stand on that foundation. We need to understand this clearly. It means that Father appointed Hyung Jin Nim as his successor, as the one whom we should follow as he passes from this world. So how is it that people are able to reject Hyung Jin Nim who is the representative body and inheritor of True Father?

He was blessed three times by the Messiah, by the Savior, by True Parents as the representative body and inheritor, as his successor. No one can change that. This was acknowledged and recognized by God. Even Hak Ja Han cannot deny this. Father said very clearly that anyone who denies this is a heretic and a destroyer. Anyone who denies this,



no matter who they may be, is a person who rejects the words of the Messiah. Such a person cannot avoid being judged.

The Family Federation leaders are saying that Father's Declaration cannot be recognized as an official document because Father did not go through proper process in preparing this document; that's what they say.

But have you forgotten that it was Hak Ja Han who was there at the creation and signing of this document and it was Hak Ja Han who aggressively pushed Father to appoint Hyung Jin Nim as his representative body and inheritor?

So to say that Father did not go through some official process in setting up his succession structure is to deny that Father is the Messiah and to deny Father's will in the providence. Also, Father went through a process of explaining the reasons why he was appointing Hyung Jin Nim as his successor and had him go through the crowning ceremony three times. He also went through the process of passing on the authority of the Blessing to Hyung Jin Nim's couple and the evidence of it remains in videos.

But the Family Federation HQ's leaders have rejected the Messiah's will and providence.

I have made a decision in my heart. People say that they are opposed because he has made Hak Ja Han sad. That is wrong! I have chosen to follow Father's will. Father has given me signs that he approves of my choice.

As a result of this, I have separated from you in the Family Federation but the result is that I have been able to establish a vertical connection. Hak Ja Han denied Father's will and providence and I cannot go along with that. I have left the church that I belonged to for some sixty years, but I had no hesitation in doing that. I have no fear for my future. In fact, I am only worried about you who continue to be in the Family Federation, and who are denying Father's will. I have left the Family Federation to which I dedicated my youth, which I followed with faith for many years.

Some people laugh at me and say that I have done a foolish thing, and others criticize what I say. They slander me and say that no one should ever have anything to do with me. They refuse to have a

dialogue with me; they are trying to isolate me, but I am not a person who is so weak to be influenced by such things.

I am following Father's will and what other people say about me does not concern me. I will continue to walk this path of the providence together with Father. I will not do as some people have done and waste everything that I have built up in heaven, because I have a desire for some horizontal things. Instead I will continue to walk this way with Father until the day of victory because this is what Father said to do. He said we must follow Moon Hyung Jin in order to maintain his words, in order to follow his providence.

Right now, the Family Federation is separating itself from God's Will, and trying to erase the Three Generation Kingship. Those who are in the Family Federation are following it with what they think is absolute faith and absolute obedience.

The purpose of faith for Unification Church members is to attend the lineage of God, but the Family Federation right now is rejecting Father's lineage and is denying that lineage. They have rejected the succession structure that was established by our True Father, the Messiah, and the Savior.

They have denied Father's succession and now they say that they will decide their own successor by something they call the Supreme Council. They say that the Supreme Council is composed of the leaders of the Family Federation and they say that they will choose the person that they want as Father's successor.

They say that no one can be the successor unless he is someone who is to the liking of the members of the Supreme Council. In other words, the Supreme Council reigns above whoever is to be the successor!

The successor was already set and established by True Parents and this was acknowledged before heaven through three ceremonies. You who are in the Family Federation have rejected Father's succession which is composed of Moon Hyung Jin and Moon Shin-Joon.

By what authority can anyone reject this? This is to reject the sperm of God. What was the reason why the God who created all creation became the God of sadness, of sorrow? Wasn't it true that God became

such a sorrowful God because human beings fell and lost God's lineage and became part of Satan's lineage?

What was the reason that Jesus came? We learned about that in the *Divine Principle*. He came to receive a bride and to plant the lineage of God on this earth. What was the reason that the Lord of the Second Advent came to the earth? Because Jesus was crucified on the cross before he could receive a bride, the Lord of the Second Advent had to come as the Bridegroom to establish his bride and to establish God's lineage on the earth. The purpose of having the bride of the Lord of the Second Advent was to establish God's lineage on this earth.

What is the highest desire of all members of the Unification Church? Isn't it to be grafted into the lineage of God? But Hak Ja Han rejected and chased out all of her sons who are in God's lineage. Now the Supreme Council says that they will decide the successor and in so doing they are trying to completely destroy and eliminate the lineage of God. If it is true that the Supreme Council is able to decide on the Messiah's succession then what would be the reason for sending the Messiah in the first place?

If that was the case, then all you would have to do would be to have an election just like for a president or for members of Congress or just chose someone who is very intelligent and smart and we could make that person the Messiah. Why would it take 2,000 years for God to send the Messiah to the earth?

Have you in Family Federation forgotten even the basics of *Divine Principle*? Have you forgotten the difference between the original lineage and the fallen lineage? Do you think that it is enough to go to Cheong Pyeong, to pay money to liberate your ancestors, to clap until your hands are red and to just to sing songs there? Is that enough? Absolutely not!

Some people will understand what I have said this morning, and some people will think that it is very strange, but I hope that we can all go back to True Father's Declaration, and understand what Father was trying to tell us through that document. When we come to a full and correct understanding of Father's meaning in this Declaration of 2011, then I am certain that we will be able to establish Cheon IL Guk. Let's

take this document and truly carve it upon our hearts and live according to it.

Thank you very much.

## “The Three Generation Kingships”

July 10, 2017

*For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do. (Hebrews 4:12-13)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I will speak to you about the Three Generation Kingships. There is no greater relationship of love than that between a father and a son; the father and the son are willing to put their life on the line for the sake of each other. This means that the relationship between Father and Hyung Jin Nim cannot be severed even by the universe itself. This also means that Father is always with Hyung Jin Nim. This is a relationship that cannot be severed by the universe and yet the Family Federation is trying to sever it.

Father chose Hyung Jin Nim as the person who would lead the providence after his passing. He chose Hyung Jin Nim as his representative body and inheritor, and crowned him three times. Father's successor cannot be changed by any human being; even Hak

Ja Han cannot do this. This is a decision made by the King of Kings, and in fact he even chose Shin-Joon Nim as the Third King.

So why did Hyung Jin Nim have to leave the Cheon Jeong Gung palace in Cheong Pyeong? It is because he is the representative body and inheritor. Why did Kook Jin Nim have to leave the Tongil Foundation and come to America? It was a wise decision on his part.

The Family Federation is saying that the True Children have a 5% responsibility and I don't deny that. There is a responsibility when a person is chosen to be the inheritor and representative body. It's because Hyung Jin Nim accomplished his portion of responsibility that Father appointed him as inheritor and representative body. It's because he fulfilled his responsibility that Father had him wear the royal robes of the king and had him crowned.

It makes no sense to say that Hyung Jin Nim had to fulfill his responsibility after he was crowned. It is because he fulfilled that responsibility that he was crowned. Are you saying that Father would go ahead and crown him, and wait and see whether or not he would fulfill that responsibility? And, depending on the result, maybe take it back?

Father told the leaders of Family Federation that, looking at Hyung Jin Nim overall, he realized that there was no one that exceeded him. But there are many people who don't know this. The Principle says that you have to accomplish your portion of responsibility first. Father did this and he declared that Hyung Jin Nim had been victorious. But there are many people who do not recognize this because Hak Ja Han does not recognize it.

It appears that Hak Ja Han has a different measuring stick or standard from Father and yet the Family Federation insists that Hak Ja Han is one with Father.

The position of the inheritor, successor, and representative body has to be passed down to the person who has been victorious; that is the principle. We need to think about this very seriously. Father did not conduct the providence in such a haphazard manner. I don't think that True Children necessarily reach perfection simply because they are born into this world. They do have a portion of responsibility; that's true! True Children are born in this world to accomplish their portion

of responsibility and through that they complete their character, establish a family, and establish dominion over creation.

That is how the ideal of True Parents is connected to the succeeding generations. Just because a True Child is born does not automatically mean that the providence is connected there. Because the earth has been conquered by Satan, True Children have been subjected to continual attacks by Satan.

Even Jesus was attacked by Satan. Father said that the True Children might have to be sacrificed for the sake of the providence. This is because Satan attacks the True Family without ceasing in order to destroy it. Unfortunately, True Children have been subjected to continual temptations and difficulties. True Parent's second son, Heung Jin Nim, passed into the spiritual world, and also Young Jin Nim and Hyo Jin Nim passed on. The True Children carry an extremely heavy burden, and face tests and trials.

Even if True Parents were victorious, if there was no True Child to carry on that victory to the next generation, the providence would not be able to continue. Fortunately, the 7th child, Hyung Jin Nim, was victorious in maintaining the standard of absolute sex, and was able to establish a family.

We need to think again about what happened in Adam's family in the Garden of Eden. Eve was at the perfection level of the growth stage when she was tempted by the archangel and ate the fruit. After she fell, she dominated Adam and caused him to fall as well. Adam became the false husband and Eve the false wife. They became false parents and, after the fall, Cain and Abel were born into this false family.

God worked with Cain and Abel for the sake of establishing the foundation of faith—and the foundation of substance—so that the Messiah could be sent to the earth. But because Cain killed his younger brother Abel, the providence of restoration in Adam's family failed.

The Family Federation says that Hyung Jin Nim was unfilial towards his mother, but that is not true. Let's look at this more closely. The focal point of the current situation is Father. It is a question of whether we maintain Father's words and traditions or not.

Hyung Jin Nim is at the center of this situation, and he is crying out that Hak Ja Han left the original position of the True Mother and

that the Family Federation leaders are not attending her as they should. The issue is whether or not we maintain the words and traditions of the Messiah. However, the Family Federation leaders are changing the issue into one of whether he is filial towards Hak Ja Han. Did Hyung Jin Nim ask to be given the position of King quickly, more quickly than Father wanted to give it to him? Did he ask for money? No! He did not, and he is not trying to chase Hak Ja Han out, nor is he trying to say that he himself is the Messiah.

None of these situations apply to him; all he has done is ask that we follow Father's words, institutions, and traditions. He speaks with the authority of the representative body and inheritor and he is warning members of Family Federation to return to True Father's authority.

He is scolding the Family Federation leaders because they are saying that the era of Father's messiahship is over, and now is the era of Hak Ja Han's messiahship. Hyung Jin Nim is saying that the fact that Father has passed into the spiritual world does not mean that the era of Father's messiahship is over. He is crying out that the Family Federation leaders should not destroy the foundation that Father built.

Surely Hyung Jin Nim was aware that he could just close his eyes to unrighteousness and just go along with it. Once Hak Ja Han passed away, all the power, treasures, and finances of the Unification Church would come under his control. But he could not do that because as Father's representative body and inheritor, he felt responsible to maintain Father's words and traditions and not compromise them.

This is not being unfilial; this is the most filial action. Right now, he is persecuted because of his filial piety. After Father's passing, Hyung Jin Nim was forced out of all his public positions; he could not even remain in East Garden. He had to come to the wilderness of Pennsylvania.

We need to think about Hyung Jin Nim's position of having to come to Pennsylvania this way. He gave up all his positions, glory, and honor in order to protect Father. How can this be termed as a "lack of filial piety?" How can this be termed as "turning against True Parents?" This was the most filial act because he was the representative body and inheritor. This is what he had to do; this was his responsibility. I ask you to listen to his sermons.

Right now, we are deciding whether Father's words will be passed down from generation to generation or whether they will just end with one generation, end with Father's passing, and be changed and adulterated. We are also deciding whether Father will simply be a person for one era or whether he will be a person for all eras of the future. We are deciding whether Father's purpose in coming as the Messiah will be fulfilled or whether that will be cut down and undermined.

Those who are trying to interpret this as a power struggle between a mother and her son do not understand the essence of this issue. If Family Federation is wrong then we must stand up against it. Trying to explain Hyung Jin Nim's actions as being unfilial is not right.

It is True Father who is at the center of this issue right now.

Who is the person who did everything he could to protect Father's life until the end, and who is the person who tried to shorten that life because of humanistic reasons?

Who is trying to maintain the standard of their blessing that Father has passed on, and who is trying to change that standard?

Who is the one trying to protect Father's words, and who is the one trying to change those words, add new words to them, and delete other words?

Who is trying to maintain and protect the lineage of Father and who is trying to eliminate that lineage?

Who is trying to protect the inheritor and representative body of Father, and who is chasing that person out?

I know that all of you recite the Family Pledge. Please look carefully at verse 3: "Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to perfect the Four Great Realms of Heart, the Three Great Kingships and the Realm of the Royal family by centering on true love."

Are you fulfilling this? Are you doing everything you can to establish and protect the Three Great Kingships? If you are not doing that, then you had better change the words when you recite it. You need to change it to: "I pledge to deny and reject the Three Great Kingships and the Realm of the Royal family." You need to know what was the most painful thing for God after the Fall and throughout the providence.



In the Garden of Eden, God lost the lineage of Heaven; He lost the siblings and all the family of Heaven.

Lineage is more precious than life and more important than life. Lineage is produced when love and life come together; without love or life there cannot be a lineage. Among love, life, and lineage, lineage is the fruit. God's love resides in lineage. The completion of one's character is also possible within the context of lineage. We must remember the importance of lineage. It cannot be overemphasized.

Thank you very much.

## “How can I become a person who can live in the original world?”

July 17, 2017

*And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God  
your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto  
the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. (1 Thessalonians 5:23)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I am going to speak to you about what our attitude should be, what our life should be like in order to be the kind of people who will live in the original world, the kind of thinking and *shimjung* that we will have then.

We are descendants of the fall, therefore there is always something that we are longing for. What we are longing for is the world of *shimjung*: the world of heart that existed in the original world before the fall. I am sure that many people have experienced this longing.

I often try to imagine what human beings must have been like before the fall, before sin came into the world, and I often think of

myself, “How can I become that type of person?” But no matter how much we may like to be the kind of people that existed before the fall, as a result of the fall, human beings fell to a position that was even lower than the rest of creation. We have no way of going back to that position on our own.

Many people pray about how to become that type of person, but the fact of the matter is that we are fallen, and we are not able to do what we would like; we are not able to return to that position as we would like to. People turn to the Bible trying to find an answer about how we can return to that position.

As I think about this, I realize that we lost our position as a result of a loss of faith, so we need to recover that faith in order to return to this position. So I say to God, “I can’t do this on my own; you need to help me. Please, Father, come and be with me and help me and participate with me and work with me so that I can accomplish this.”

I try to draw pictures in my mind of what kind of world this is going to be, and the answer to that is in Revelation chapter 22 where it talks about a new heaven and a new earth. Revelation 22 talks about an original world of heart, of *shimjung*, as the kind of world that we are trying to create.

I feel that we need to reach the state where “God is in me, and I am in God.” This is really what we must accomplish in order to return to that original position. Father often said that we need to believe absolutely; that there cannot be any doubt in our mind, not even a pinhead of doubt, not even a hairbreadth of doubt. He would tell this to us quite often.

I asked Father, “You know we are different than you; we are fallen and you are not, and no matter how much we may try, we cannot do as you are able to do. So how can we do this?”

Father said that for him to reach that state he had to pray and offer sincerity and dedication tenfold, a hundredfold and more than the people known as spiritual masters in this world. He said, “You just have to keep trying, you just have to offer sincerity, dedication, and prayer until you are able to reach that state.” And he said, “Before I could exercise dominion over the universe, I had to work hard to exercise

dominion over my own self.” He said that this was the focus of his life when he began his mission.

As I observed Father, I saw that he was a person who was in complete control of himself; he could be laughing one moment and crying the next, or weeping one moment and laughing the next. He was in complete control of his emotions, and he could express different emotions freely as he wanted to. I often pray to God, “God, I long so much for the original way in which You created me; I want to be that way. Please let me experience that.” I often pray that way.

Two thousand years ago, Jesus felt the same thing. Jesus said, “If you believe in me, if you believe in the God of peace, God will give you the name of being His son.” Jesus is telling us that through faith we can have the name of being the sons and daughters of God. I think that we need to become people of peace: people who create and inspire peace wherever we go.

Jesus said, “If you believe in my name, you will have the authority of God’s sons and daughters.” We need to live with the heart of God’s sons and daughters. Jesus said that we have the authority to judge. Father told me also many times when I was going out witnessing, “If you really believe 100%, you will have the authority to judge.”

Jesus said, “If you believe in me, you will have everlasting life.” This implies that, “If you don’t believe in me, you will be condemned.” We need to understand that and to believe completely so we can have that authority.

Father also said that we can have that absolute authority. To have complete authority as Father said means that we are able to do anything that we think is necessary, that we think is possible, in order to achieve that kind of a state.

In order to bring about that kind of a world, Father was not able to be happy when others were happy. When people were joyful with the coming of spring, Father was not able to share their joy, because he was completely focused on bringing about the world of God’s ideal.

This morning let’s long for that world, but not just long for it, let’s also build that world within us. Let’s ask God to come and live within us so that we can establish this ideal in this world. Let’s work for this

with all our soul, our mind, and our spirit so that we can return to the position for which God created us.

Revelation 22 speaks about the world that we are trying to realize, the kind of world where we are the way that God created us, where we can joyfully dance with God. When we can manage this, we will be able to create a new world on this earth.

In Father's final prayer, he said, "It is done; it is done!" We have to ask ourselves, "What is the world that he said was done?" What was done was the world of the original creation; all the conditions were set for that world to come about. We just have to accomplish that within our hearts so that we can live in that kind of world.

We also would like so much to be able to say, "It is done; it is done!" We would like to be able to live in the world where we can say that everything has been accomplished. We have not yet reached that state; that is why we are fighting among ourselves now.

We need to take off our old clothes and put on a new heart or *shimjung* with new clothes, so that we can create this world within ourselves and also spread this kind of society and world throughout the earth. When that happens, we will have a new heart and a new appearance and we will be completely renewed within ourselves.

We would like to return to that position so that God can look at us and say, "Yes, this is the kind of person that I intended; this is the kind of person that I wanted to create." We need to pray and offer a great deal of sincerity and dedication until we can fulfill our part.

I heard Father say several times that nothing he had achieved had come either naturally, easily, or automatically. He said that he had to fight for everything that he achieved. He had to fight satans; he had to fight the world.

He had to fight for everything that he attained, and he said, "I have done it and you also can do it. But why don't you listen to me? Why don't you do as I say? All you have to do is to follow what I have told you."

We need to find within ourselves the original way, the original person that God created, to find it and to offer prayers, sincerity, and dedication so that we can bring it about.

Father wants us to become owners of Cheon Il Guk. In order to do that we need to become one with the King and Queen that True Father established and work with them to bring about this kind of world.

Thank you very much.

## “The Will of God”

July 18, 2017

Good morning, everyone. Today I will be reading from *The Will of God*, a collection of Rev. Sun Myung Moon’s words from the early days to the current time:

God’s Will came before me. God is the beginning of the Will, the content of the Will, and the purpose of the Will. The Will is the basis of our happiness, our pride, our authority, and our knowledge.

Human beings can live and eventually die, but the Will can never perish; it must reach fruition and be consummated without fail. I never yield even one step before the Will. To accomplish the Will, I do not avoid the path of sacrifice no matter what sacrifice I may have to make.

We must not be satisfied with our current situation if we have not completed the path which we must go; instead let us pioneer a new history with a greater will that can enable us to cut off any worldly attachment.

Though your body dwells in the present reality, your daily feelings, your ideas, and all your spiritual connections should yearn for the ideal land of Canaan and should live in that land.

We must maintain the standard of *shimjung* where even though we suffer from pain at the lowest level we can laugh at it and step over the highest glory of the satanic world.

Those who are acceptable in the kingdom of heaven are those who have such an unchanging *shimjung* that they cannot forget the Will of God even when they are offered the highest position of glory in this world.

I go this way burdened with agony. How then can you expect to trudge your way without pouring forth your most earnest *shimjung*?

We cannot think of restoration with ease. We cannot make an indemnity condition unless we persevere and survive when beaten over and over again.

Punch through the very bottom of hell.

You cannot counter anyone by beating him; the only way to restore him is for you yourself to be beaten first. Thus, you win by losing. This is the ultimate way to fight.

Now is the time to reflect on Jesus' teaching that we should not worry about what to eat, to wear, or to drink. If we worry more about our own life than about God's kingdom and his righteousness, we will perish.

Without our world, all individuals, families, societies and races will be trampled. No home can exist without its world.

Those who avoid Heaven's worries and seek their own comforts are not needed. One man who is needed is more valuable than a thousand who are not needed.

We go the path that no religion has pioneered before. As the 12 tribes and 70 elders mobilized 600,000 people centering upon Moses, so also restoration cannot neglect organizational precision.

God's dispensational program proceeds from He who is the source and apex; therefore we, who go the path which we do not fully understand, should obey the Commander. That is the shortest way. If there emerges a perfect subject, or positive, there will be a perfect object or negative; but if another subject exists before the object appears, the object appearance is thwarted.

Moses should have whipped the Israelites, if necessary, in order to lead them into Canaan even at the cost of losing half of them. Since he did not do so, Moses, the Israelites, and the opportunity waiting for the heavenly dispensation were all lost. God has been striving for the fulfillment of one mature time, one man and one task for 6,000 years. Therefore, those who oppose this man's task are betraying those 6,000 years. Those betrayers will receive all the accumulated retributions of those 6,000 years and those who welcome him will receive all the blessings of those 6,000 years.

Those who, with their own mouth, say that it is bad and who one day suddenly change their opinion and say that it is good will be completely subjugated.

The innermost desires of fallen human beings are: 1) to return to the side of God, 2) to regain possession of heaven and earth and 3) to take vengeance against the enemy Satan.

Moses' cross was that of the words, Jesus' cross was that of the body; the cross of the Lord of the Second Advent is that of *shimjung*.

I am always walking one step ahead of you; therefore, you should be concerned with the things I do, for they will become the objectives of your life.

It is a rule that one must go the course of restoration through indemnity by oneself, without the help of others.

Once you help someone you must also be responsible for his very life.

You can change your mind a hundred times when you meet hardships, but I absolutely cannot change. Even though death may

await me on my way, I am destined to continue on for I know only too well that the cosmic pain suffered by not continuing is far greater than the pain of going over death.

Out of those who are in the same position, God will choose for His use the most able person, for it is His will that he fights against and defeats Satan.

You must know that God Himself is shedding tears in the position of a servant, in the position of a child, and in the position of a parent, and you should dedicate your heart to dispel this resentment of God.

Satan will invade those who hesitate in the presence of the Will of God. Never hesitate when you know God's Will.

God alone knows all the heavenly principles and rules. I only know God's Will.

Just as we cannot put on new clothes without first taking off the old clothes, so we cannot see the new world as long as we have old concepts.

The deeper you plant a seed, the longer it will take to sprout. Don't be impatient. Since restoration history was planted over the course of 6,000 years, how can we expect it to sprout in one day?

The ideal of unification will be fulfilled when you treat everyone as your Abel.

When you are about to die in the midst of hardship working for the Will of God, you should pray that whatever you have left unaccomplished may be fulfilled through your descendants. Only after you die this way can you come to them and cooperate with them.

Each person must go with the confidence that the blessed land of Canaan is his land rather than the land on the national level, and he must be convinced that even if Moses himself dies on the way, he must go. Even if the leader of his tribe should die, he must continue to go.



Pursuing the way of the will is like going through neck-deep water to an endlessly far away destination carrying God on your back. Just imagine that if you drown in the water, the Will has to return to the beginning and start anew.

Just as Jesus prayed, “Not as I will, but Thy will be done,” there can be no difference between my will and the Will of God, the Father.

If you can show God three of your accomplishments which so impress Him that He exclaims in surprise, He will never be able to help but become your God.

What God likes and what I like are the same; therefore, if I do good for others this means I am doing good for God. That is what we call goodness.

History has been an evil history and the world an evil world until now, so goodness has been driven away and insulted throughout history. Isn't that the path which the saints and prophets had to tread?

We too have to be driven away, insulted, and have to shed tears many times for the sake of God's Will. Otherwise, after we go to the spiritual world, we will be unable to stand before others as dignified people who have nothing to be ashamed of.

The Old Testament Age was the age when human beings worked with a distant hope; the New Testament Age was the age when we practice faith, and now it is the Completed Testament Age when we seek love and practice it.

The Completed Testament Age is the age when we seek love and practice it!

Thank you very much.

## “Father’s Work in the Spiritual World”

July 21, 2017

*And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:*

*And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy: And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapor of smoke. (Acts 2:17-19)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I'd like to speak to you about Father's work in the spiritual world. Since his Seonghwa, Father has been living in the spirit world and we are almost at the 5th anniversary of his Seonghwa. Because of Father's arrival in the spirit world there has been a huge change there; this wind of change in the spirit world can be described as a revolution. At the center of the revolution is the realm of the royal family which is the center of the Unification family.

Previously, the spiritual world had been established as Father's area of operation. Saints, sages, prophets, and good people established their forces there. Many brave people went there, and people are lined up to join these forces of goodness. They have been preparing for one particular moment in time and these preparations have been completed.

The issue is that the people on earth need to know this and need to cooperate and work with the spiritual world. Preparation seemed to have been made so that God's Will could be done on earth as it is in

the spirit world. However, it's not being done on earth so we can imagine how frustrated Father must be.

From the day that Father ascended to the spirit world, he has been making plans on how to deal with the physical world. It's been Father's most fervent desire to be able to deal with the physical world. This is something that he was preparing for when he was on earth and he was also praying for this constantly.

Today he no longer has his physical body, so he is working in the spirit world to accomplish this. Of course, there may be some limitations, but Father is preparing the people in the spirit world to bring success in the physical world. If Father begins to do his work in the Spirit, no one on earth will be able to resist that. We have to pray in order to understand what we need to do to assist Father in his work in the spirit world.

As we have learned in the *Divine Principle*, energy is produced when a subject and object partner enter into giving and receiving action and become one. This is also how we can propagate goodness in this world. Accordingly, there has to be a foundation for goodness. It means that people need to pray for goodness and also act in accordance with goodness.

Spirit world will be able to move to the extent that people on earth establish those conditions. Goodness can be propagated in the world only to the extent that subject and object partners have giving and receiving action centered on the purpose of goodness. But this foundation cannot be established by the people in the spirit world; it has to be established by the people in the physical world. If people in the physical world establish this foundation, I am sure that Father's spirit will come in a very strong way.

We need to believe that when we offer our sincerity, dedication, and prayer, Father's spirit will descend to this earth and do tremendous works. The fire of the Holy Spirit will burn within each individual and burn within the family, burn within the tribe, and the nation. and the world, and establish the eternal reign of peace of Cheon Il Guk.

Spirit world has completed its preparation and they are waiting for the people on earth to complete ours. Wherever two or three people or more are gathered in Father's name and pray, his spirit will descend in

a powerful way. Members in Sanctuary Church need to make really sure that we are centered and offer our prayers so we can move forward. We need to prepare ourselves so that we can move forward to the day when we will be able to sing the praises of victory together with True Father.

We need to be able to establish God's Kingdom on this earth by accomplishing our responsibility here on the earth. Father will be working in a powerful way, so we need to work with the Second King and the Three Generation Kingships for that to happen.

When we believe absolutely, then the power of our belief will bear fruit a thousand percent and bring God's victory in this world. What we believe will be realized and the work of God, True Father, and Jesus will be accomplished in this world.

Many people are asking, "Why isn't Father doing the work of the Spirit in this world?" but the truth is that he is but we don't have the eyes to see or the ears to hear, so it seems like he is in some faraway place. Father's work will appear on this earth to the extent that we pray and offer sincerity and dedication. It is up to us to set those conditions.

Father has already made the preparations; he has already given his words, given his instructions and orders. All we have to do is fall into step with him, and everything will be accomplished on this earth. We experience a lot of doubt and faithlessness in the world. We are being mocked and scorned, we are being persecuted, but God's Will is being accomplished and His Kingdom on earth is coming. We just have to have faith and set the conditions for that to happen and it will happen.

Thank you very much.

<https://youtu.be/7EyBLBGt0vk?t=1410>

## “If we think of our inadequacies, victory will come absolutely”

July 25, 2017

*But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips. Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him and to comfort him.*

*And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven. (Job 2:10-12)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I'd like to speak to you on the topic: if we think of our inadequacies in every point, then victory will come absolutely. Sometimes we have large difficulties and sometimes small difficulties; sometimes our difficulties come from people, and sometimes from material things. But whatever our difficulties are, they all come to us from God. The saints and sages of history understood this and that is why no matter what came upon them they always were grateful to God, and so they endured.

It's difficult to endure something when we think of it as being unjust or without reason but the Bible tells us that we all have sin. When we think of it that way, it is much easier for us to endure these

difficulties. We are the descendants of the fall, and we sin before God whether in our thoughts, in our words, or in our actions. When we think of our sins that way, certainly we can endure any difficulties that come to us. When we face difficulties, it is important to look back on the sins that we have committed, and understand that there is a purpose to our difficulties.

Once a man criticized another person and the person who was criticized heard about this. He said, “Actually I have much greater sins. But he only criticized the small part of my sins that he heard about.” He said, “If this man had known all of my sins and had spoken of all of them, how would I be able to raise my head in public?” And he said, “When I am criticized, if I am not able to forgive the person who criticizes me, and to understand my own faults, then it will be difficult for me to survive in this world, to protect myself in this world.”

When we read the Book of Job, we see that he suffered many difficulties. He lost his ten sons and daughters very quickly. If he were a normal person, surely he would have cursed God. He also had a lot of property. He had herds of sheep, and cattle, but his servants came one day and said, “All the animals have died.”

He also came down with a severe illness and there was nothing that he could do about it. His friends criticized him, his children ignored him, but he continued to maintain his peaceful demeanor and he never cursed anyone. In fact, Job said, “God giveth and God taketh away. Jehovah giveth and he taketh away. I came into this world naked, and I will leave it naked.” He did not in any case curse God.

When his wife complained to him, he said to her the words that we read already in verse 10, “Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? Shall we receive good at the hand of God and shall we not receive evil?” He comforted his wife in this way. Everybody likes to receive good things and benefits and blessings from God, but not to receive bad things from God.

Over time, Job lost all of his children, all of his property, his health, but he did not even once curse God or the people around him. He said that God had a purpose for what He was doing. He said that God was giving him a chance to repent so that he could gain even more merit before God.

When we look at the Apostle Paul, in the beginning, as Saul, he persecuted Christians and participated in their crucifixion. He was present when Stephen, the disciple, was stoned to death. But then on his way to Damascus, Saul heard a voice calling to him. He asked, "Who are you?" and the voice answered, "I am Jesus who you have been persecuting." That was the opportunity for Saul to repent and do great things as an apostle of Jesus.

At one time he said, "I am the greatest among the apostles" but as he came to understand more deeply, he came to realize that he was the smallest among the apostles. He confessed that at the beginning he thought he was the greatest among the apostles but then realized that he was the smallest. He thought that he was still the greatest among the saints, but later acknowledged that he was the smallest among them. Then he realized that he was not only a sinner, but the greatest of sinners. When he reached that state that is when God could come to him, be involved with him, act with him, and cooperate with him. That is how it became possible for him to write thirteen books of the Bible.

We need to understand in what kind of situation God can come in and be with us. We have to understand our own faults and deficiencies and be in that humble position for God to come and be with us. It is only when Paul realized that he was the greatest of sinners that God could come and be with him and work with him.

This also applies to us in our life of faith; it is only when we ourselves realize, "I am the chief among sinners" that God can come be with us and work with us. When Paul realized that he was the greatest of sinners, a sinner among sinners, God came to him, grabbed hold of him, and began to use him.

Job is memorable because he was able to endure all those difficulties and calamities without cursing God or anyone around him.

Let's become like Job; let's have the kind of *shimjung* he had when facing difficulties so that God can claim us as his own sons and daughters. Let's understand our faults, our deficiencies, so as to open a way for God to come to us and be with us. Whenever we understand our difficulties and faults, that is the time when we can establish the kingdom of heaven. When we are arrogant, when we say, "I have no sin, I am not at fault," God is not able to be with us.

Father would often say that God goes to those that are humble; God goes to those who know and understand that they are sinners. God is able to go to those people and to work with them. We need to become like Paul, with the fire of the Holy Spirit wherever we go. To do that, we need to be like Job no matter what happens to us. Whatever difficulties we may face, we do not blame anyone, we do not curse anyone, and we do not curse God. Then we can be the kind of humble person who can receive God and act as His apostle.

Today, Sanctuary Church members are receiving a lot of persecution; they are being cursed and mocked. If we are able to take it and experience it with humility, if we are able to focus our hearts and our minds on working with the Second King, supporting the Three Generation Kingships, then I know that great works of the Spirit will be accomplished through us.

Whenever we are ready to put our lives on the line and work at the risk of our lives, I know that True Father and the spiritual world will come and be with us and will accomplish tremendous works of the Spirit through us.

Father prayed over the Second King, blessed him, and said that he was the only one he could trust. Not only did he bless him, but he bequeathed everything to him.

When we realize that our Father passed down everything to the Second King, we understand that we need to work with him to absolutely accomplish God's Will at this time. We are only asked to do a small part; it is only 5%. Let's devote our entire heart, our entire mind, our entire will, our entire spirit into this 5%. God has blessed him; God has bequeathed everything to him, and everything can be accomplished through him.

When I meet members of Sanctuary Church I am amazed at the depth of their faith; I am truly humbled by their faith. I am praying to God, "Thank you, Heavenly Father, thank you, God, for these wonderful people; please accomplish Your Will through these people."

We need to pray also to God that He will work through us in order to accomplish His Will. God established, True Father established, his *teshinja*, his representative body. He could not put just anyone in that position, but he placed the Second King there. Now we need to work



so as to shorten the time that it takes to accomplish God's Will; this has to be our prayer every day.

God is waiting for the day that His Will is accomplished. True Father in the spirit world is waiting for that day. Let's devote our entire mind, spirit, and our will for the accomplishment of His Will.

Thank you very much.

<https://youtu.be/niX8v7WB7SA?t=3257>

## “Bluestone Testimony Night”

July 28, 2017

Hello, everybody. I am really grateful to meet all of you; seeing your faces makes me really happy. Today I am going to talk about the time I first met True Father. I've known True Father such a long time—66 years! Today is going to be about the past, when I met True Father.

I was born into a Christian family—both my parents were Christians—so from the time I was very young I used to go to church and attend Sunday school for children. Since my parents were very faithful it made me think a lot about life, and how to live honestly and truthfully. The reason for that was that Jesus embodied honesty and truth. I thought that if I lived my life with honesty and truth, I would be able to go where Jesus Christ was.

A long time ago, Korea was under Japanese occupation, and we had to bow to the Japanese king. My parents refused to do that, so it was very hard for them; they received a lot of persecution. Their only King was Jesus Christ; because of that, they had a very hard life. My parents were in jail; they were treated violently. As Christians, it was very difficult for them; they received even more persecution. But they

believed that going through this hardship and overcoming it was a way to get closer to God. They believed in that, so they could endure the suffering.

Sometimes hot pepper was poured into their eyes and nose; when that happened, they thought of how Jesus died on the cross for us, and how their ordeal was nothing compared to what Jesus had to go through. They sang songs of praise with a grateful heart. We know of the martyrs who spent 60-70 years in jail and only came out when they were dead.

Even though it was really hard for Korean mothers to endure, it was something that they had to go through. My mother was always praying in silence; when I looked at her, I could see that she was overcoming things through her faith. She was really a role model for me.

All of us who gathered here today, as Sanctuary people, are going to receive a lot of persecution and go through a lot of hardships! It is not going to be easy. We need to remember the olden days and what Korean Christians had to go through; we need to go through a lot of difficulties in order to reach the point of gratitude.

When I was walking on the street and saw a good place, I would stand there, tell the crowd about Jesus, and try to bring people to church. Whenever I was at church or somewhere outside, all the time I was witnessing about Jesus. This was the most important thing for me. I did a lot of witnessing on the street or anywhere. I am really proud of myself for giving Jesus' words to people.

When I told Father that I was doing street witnessing, he told me to continue doing that. When Father told me to do street witnessing, I felt that this was my life mission. I was very thankful for that. Whether I was going to do street witnessing or anything else, I was going to put all my heart into it.

The first thing was witnessing, the second thing was believing in Christ and living with Christ. Wherever I went, I was praying to God, "I love you, God, and I believe that You love me as I love You. I live in You and I hope that You live in me." I'd put all my heart into praying and thinking about God, and just believing in Him.

I would always pray, “Please let me meet Christ; let me meet your Christ!” Then, as I prayed this way, I was the very first to be able to meet True Father when he arrived in South Korea. I was missing Christ and just loving Christ. The first thing I always thought about was to witness about Christ.

When I met True Father and I told him that I was going to witness to Christ, he said, “Oh! You are very stubborn! You wanted to meet Christ first and then witness to him, that’s why you are able to do that.” I am the first woman in Korea that was trying to witness to Father. After I entered the Unification Church, Father told me, “Aren’t you embarrassed by the fact that you tried to witness to me, but I am the one who witnessed to you?”

I was putting all my heart into prayers and doing *jungsung* in order to meet Christ—to meet True Father. When I was a missionary, this college student came up to me and said, “On top of the hill there is this student; I think he believes in Jesus but he does not come to church. So why not try to witness to him?” Because I was trying to witness to that student, I was able to meet Father. The student on top of the hill was True Father!

I looked for information about where Father lived. This woman said, “He lives on top of the hill, but there are a lot of people living there.” I tried hard to find the place. It was not easy. As I stopped by the river to wash my hands, this elderly person came to me and asked me what I was doing there. I told her that I was washing my hands and also that I believed in Christ.

When I told her that I believed in Christ, she told me, “Come to my house!” I followed her. The house was made of cardboard and rock put together; it was a very small room. There were not even newspapers stuck on the walls. I prayed and felt that if I was living in such a house, I would be really resentful.

As I was sitting there waiting, this strong-looking man came inside. He was wearing a Korean-style jacket and traditional army pants. I thought, “It does not match at all. It does not look good at all.” Much later Father told me, “I was wearing a mix of Korean and Western clothes as my outfit, but I was not embarrassed at all.”

Father asked me when my birthday was and I told him it was May 10, and he said, “Oh this is a very meaningful day for me. When I came to South Korea, I was writing a book. When I finally finished writing the *Divine Principle*, I prayed to God, ‘Since I finished writing the *Divine Principle*, this afternoon, I am going to witness to people. Please, God, let me witness to someone who believes in Christ and who is a saint-like person.’” And the person Father met was me!

When I met True Father, the first thing he told me was, “Today is a very meaningful day, because a daughter that God loves so much came to this place.” Then he said, “In the last seven years, God has been giving you a lot of love.” I thought, “I did not meet him seven years ago, so how does he know me?” You have to understand that Father knows the present, past, and future and he even knows your ancestors. Through him you can experience God so closely and feel that He knows you very well.

Father told me, “I came from North Korea, I was so lonely and the first person that God sent to me was you.” Seeing Father really happy touched me deeply. Father also said, “I came here to make this world a better place for all people on earth.”

The room we were in was very small, so Father could have spoken softly and I would have been able to hear him. But I was really surprised because Father was shouting at me, moving forward and leaning back, moving left and right. Why would Father be talking so loudly?

We need to understand that Father did not come here to rescue one or two people or just one or two countries. He came here to rescue the whole world, and not just the whole world but even the spiritual world. When he was talking, he was putting all his heart into his words. At that time, because I did not know Father at all, I thought, “Oh, I came to the wrong place. My ears are going to explode. I want to go back.”

Father really had confidence. He told me, “Kang Hyun Shil, when you are witnessing on the street it feels like you are acting. But it’s about either Satan takes you or God takes you. And when you speak to the world you have to speak as if you were the one stealing that person back to God.”

So how did Father witness to me? Because he was talking with such a loud voice, I felt he was very strong internally! He did that because he did not want Satan to take me, and because Father did not want Satan to steal me so he would stay up at night talking to me. When he would start talking it would never end; he would speak for hours and hours.

I want to tell you, all of you who are gathered here today, to have confidence. Always be motivated by God. When I am doing something, witnessing to people or anything, if I put all my heart into it and focus on not letting Satan take that person, then God can come.

One time I was going to a Christian school and I saw this man and this woman fighting. There was blood everywhere and when I saw those people, I prayed to God, “In this world there are very weak people like these people, but will they change, and will heaven ever come to this world?” God replied to me, “You know, witnessing to people starts from one; it starts just from you, and then it will spread to Korea and it will spread all over the world.”

I was really touched by Father’s words. I found that Father believed strongly that this world could become good and become a more loving world and that we would be able to make the world that God had always wanted to create.

You who are gathered here: if you are not sure whether this way is good or not, it won’t work. Truly know that this is the path that we have to go. Truly believe, and if we have that kind of mindset and go this way, we will be able to realize the place that God always wanted to create.

Father’s plan was for the people on earth, for the people who died and are already in the spiritual world, and for those that are coming in the future. He was thinking of all those people and of a way to save them, and looking for a way to make this world God’s world. Father had a really heavy responsibility. I wish today for everyone to understand that we need to have this kind of mindset.

So, Father was talking three hours and he was talking really strongly. After these three hours, Father finished and said, “OK, today we stop here.” Then he told me, “Stay and have a little dinner.” I said, “Oh no, my house is just down there, come to my house, and we can

have dinner there.” But Father took over my spirit and said strongly, “No, you are going to stay and have dinner here.” So I stayed. The table was made of simple wood put together; the plates were made of aluminum and not in very good shape. Even the food consisted only of tofu and barley rice. Father told me to pray but because for three hours he had been scolding me very hard, I had no confidence to pray. So Father said, “I’ll pray!”

Normally when we prayed, we said, “Oh God, please give me this, give me that.” But Father was different, he was the opposite. He said, “God, I will grant You Your wishes; I will make this place the place that You always wanted to create!” When he was praying, he was also crying very hard. Seeing that was shocking for me. I was really touched by his prayer.

When I was returning home, I was thinking that if I had not had dinner there, I would not have been witnessed to by Father. But because I received so much, through the blessing wishes expressed in his prayer, I was able to be witnessed to by Father.

In the past, when I was praying, I was always trying to receive something from Christ, but Father was different; he was always trying to give to God. I was really touched by that. When you are witnessing it is not always easy to go out on the street, to shout with your hands out, and say, “I believe in God.” It’s not easy to do that, but through his *shimjung* Father gave me strength and the belief that I could be like that.

When Father witnessed to me, first he would pray, “Since I came to South Korea, this is the first person I witnessed to.” He would always start his prayer this way. Then he told me, “Since I invested so much *shimjung*, you can never leave because I prayed for you.” Everyone, when you are trying to witness to people, if you invest all your heart and pray, then you can move the person’s heart. That’s how Father witnessed to me.

When he was talking about the *Divine Principle*, he did not start from the first chapter, he started from the very last chapter and I was moved by it. So please have confidence and you will be able to move people’s hearts and then a path will open for you.

After Father witnessed to me, I could not leave; for three days I could not say anything. I think this was because of Father's power. The path that we are going now has to do with the spiritual world, and this is the path you have to walk. You can't leave, you have to take this road. Keep those words in your heart and always act as Father did.

When Father witnessed to me, he was really happy and he was telling everyone, "I witnessed to her!" Every time Father witnessed to people, he would tell everybody, "These people said that the words I am giving to them are true so that's why they came here" and he would always kind of show off to people about it. He also talked about me a lot of times.

We need to offer all our heart and *shimjung* so that we can touch Father's heart and realize what kind of mindset he had. I was listening to Father's words; I was going there every day. There was not even one day when I did not go there. I came to this Bible quote, "And it will come about in the last days, says God, that I will pour out my spirit on all flesh and your sons and your daughters will prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams."

I was really surprised because this was happening to me as well. I would dream about it, and I would see visions. I told Father and asked, "What is this? What is happening? Am I going crazy? What shall I do?" Father said, "You are not going crazy; you are receiving God's blessing and love." When I was having spiritual experiences, I would write down what happened in my notebook. One day the police came and they took everything we had, so they took all our notebooks. I am quite sad because I don't have them now.

If you have a very deep *shimjung* like Father, and if you are grateful in everything you do, God can show you, God can tell you, and God can lead you. The problem is not going through this path and receiving a lot of persecution, but believing what Father showed us. If you do as I do, you will experience the same thing.

We say that we reap what we sow. As we walk along this path and reflect on all that we have gone through, we will realize that it was all true. Since our life is short, it needs to be meaningful. We should live a life that we won't regret. If you don't live this way, when you are old you will be really resentful and you will regret it very much.

When we pass on to the spiritual world, we won't be able to hide what we did; it will all be revealed. It will be the time when you will be able to see your past. Because of that we need to live the life that God wants us to live, a life such that we can have God inside us, we can have True Father inside us, and we can live in Jesus and Jesus can live in us. If we live like that, then wherever we go, God will always be with us. We need to live in a way that we are not ashamed. There will be a time for victory.

Today as we live in this world, we need to build heaven in our mind. What is hell? [Points to the campfire] It's like these small figures in the light that we see now in front of us. They look strong and it feels like we are going inside that fire. We don't want to live like that. Even though they can take everything we have, we cannot let them take the prayers that we could offer to God, and the mind that we want to be with God. If we live like that, God will give us a blessing, not only a blessing for us, but also for our ancestors and for our future families and children. Let's live like that; let's step on top of hell and go to heaven.

We have to be under God's dominion. It's a question of either being under God's dominion or Satan's dominion. You have to remember that God is alive. You have to write it inside your heart, "God is alive!" and we have to be under God's dominion.

What we have to do is to witness to people and bring them to Sanctuary. We have the Second and Third Kings with us. We need to let them have the victory and change this world into what God wanted it to be. If we want our spiritual children to be blessed, it is we who have to live well. We should not lie. We should not just live our lives as if they were nothing. We need to believe the miracle that God gave us.

I think two hours have passed since I started talking, but when I see the King talking for three hours, I wonder how he can do that. It's really hard to do that! I could talk for three hours but if I did you would say, "Oh, she is letting us hear her for three hours." So, I am going to end early.

God is love and He is the king of victory, so in order for our children to have a really blessed life, it is we who have to change. All



the things I talked about tonight are things to write on our hearts. If we live like that, we will be respected by God and God will praise us, and we will live such a precious life.

I will end here today because there are people who have to work tomorrow, but I would like to say one more thing. Please don't waste this life. Live this life meaningfully. We will be judged if we do something wrong. I want every one of you to have some kind of motivation or make a decision tonight. We need to live like True Father. True Father lived through many hardships, but even though he had a hard life he could laugh. He laughed even in the hardest of times; he was so happy.

If we live like that, God will come to us, and there will be a time when Christ will be with us. We need to be the ones who can recreate this world.

(Mrs. Kang sings a song and prays.) The song that you just heard is one I sang to Father more than fifty times. Whenever a gathering was ending, he was always asking me to come and sing. Today I thought about Father and just thinking of him made me want to sing this song. Even when my voice did not come out right, Father always told me that I sang well.

Thank you very much.

## “Father’s three principles in daily life”

July 31, 2017

*Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. (James 1:17)*

Good morning, everyone. This morning I would like to speak about Father's three principles in daily life.

When Father first began walking the way of God's Will, he set a very large goal for himself. As he said, his first goal was, "Before I am able to dominate the universe, I must be able to dominate myself." This morning we need to think about and learn how Father lived his life in order to accomplish these goals that he set for himself. When Father set out on the path to do God's Will, he did not do so casually. He set a very high standard, a very high bar for himself.

His goal was to be able to come to dominate the universe, but he realized that actually dominating himself was a much more difficult thing to do than to dominate the universe. Whenever he suffered or was feeling great pain, he realized that the self is always trying to run away from that. He lived a life of enduring everything, enduring all pain, and he offered prayer conditions of sincerity and dedication for this purpose.

He realized that he could not be generous with respect to himself; he had to be very strict and even harsh towards himself. For example, it is human nature to only eat things that taste good. Also, the eyes, the ears, and the nose have the same nature to want to only relate to those things which are pleasant.

Father was always conscious that he could not just live for things that were pleasant for him. He was always cognizant of the fact that behind him was the Living God, who was always with him.

Father would offer a great deal of sincerity and dedication, even in the smallest things in life. With each step he took, he was aware that he was taking that step with God and that God was with him in every aspect of his life. He had absolute faith in that respect.

For Father, the most difficult thing to endure was overcoming sleep. He felt that people should not sleep in the way that they normally do, so he worked to overcome the urge to sleep. Then there was the sexual urge. Hunger was also an incredibly difficult thing to overcome.

Father was always telling himself that without dominating himself, he could never hope to exercise dominion over the universe, so he was always doing things that other people would not even think were possible.

With regard to the urge to sleep, for seven years Father did not set aside any particular time for sleep. He made a determination that if he was to accomplish God's Will, then overcoming the urge for sleep would have to be his first task.

Next, what I want to talk about is how Father dealt with the urge to eat, with hunger. Father said that until age 30 there was not even one single day that went by that he was not hungry. When he was hungry, and it was difficult to endure, he would tell himself that this was the enemy that he had to overcome; that without overcoming this he could not hope to exercise dominion over the entire universe.

He would tell himself, "Even if I have to stay up all night and skip meals in order to overcome this hunger, I will do that." That was his course of spiritual training. Father would tell himself, "How can I expect to accomplish anything if I just do as everyone else, sleeping eight hours a day, taking three meals a day, having sons and daughters, and leading a normal life?" He would bite his tongue, if necessary, in order to endure the urge to eat.

You may think that because Father was a special person he was able to live his life very easily, but that was not the case. Father said that his desires were actually much stronger than a normal person's. It was absolutely not an easy course for him to go through. Father worked incredibly hard, offering sincerity and dedication, offering all sorts of spiritual conditions in order to overcome his desires. He walked a course that no one is aware of.

In the Garden of Eden, Adam and Eve fell because they were unable to exercise dominion over themselves. Father said that it was incredibly difficult for him to fight the urges of sleep, sex, and hunger, to get to a point where he could say, "OK, now at this level, I should be fine." He said that the more he would fight to overcome sexual desires, the more Satan would send beautiful women to tempt him. I often heard Father say that the only reason why he was able to gain victory over sexual desires is that God was with him, protecting and helping him.

Those of us who are from a fallen lineage have within ourselves a base for Satan to operate; we also have evil nature within us. Therefore, Satan is able to make us do things that we do not want to do.

This morning, let us realize that for us to overcome these temptations and urges, it would take a far greater number of conditions of sincerity and dedication than it did for Father, but we must make ourselves do that.

Father said that without overcoming these urges, God would not be able to work or be with him. He said that this was the greatest fear he had: that God would have to leave him if he could not overcome these urges. That is why he tried and worked so hard to do this.

For us, then, the question is how much of a determination are we willing to make, how hard are we willing to determine ourselves to overcome these urges? Unless we do that, we are not going to be victorious in this satanic world.

In order to gain victory in the world, Father forced himself to overcome these things. He realized that, without gaining victory over sleep, hunger, and sex, he would not be able to exercise dominion in the world or over the universe.

Whenever Father would be faced with a difficult problem or issue, he would think, “How would God deal with this situation?” That’s how he would pray and think and find the resolution. He would think, “How did Jesus deal with this kind of situation?” He also would envisage how the different saints in history dealt with difficult situations. That is how he looked for solutions to the various problems he faced.

Jesus prayed for his enemies on the cross, and Father also, especially when he was young, applied himself to have that kind of heart that could pray for his enemies. It was a difficult thing to do, but he worked hard on it. Father realized that he needed to achieve this in order to gain victory in the world, and that is how he strove to reach the position where he could exercise dominion over the universe.

We who are in Sanctuary Church are receiving a lot of persecution and criticism today, but we need to have the kind of determination that says, “No matter who may oppose us, even if the entire universe opposes us, we will never bend, we will never give up; we will keep going forward until we are able to gain victory.”

Let’s have the confidence that we are on the side of Heaven, in the position of the commander-in-chief of the heavenly armies. Let’s have the seriousness that Jesus had when he prayed in the Garden of

Gethsemane. Let's have that kind of earnestness so we can be victorious in this fight. Let's have the seriousness that Jesus had when he prayed just prior to his crucifixion so that we can have the strength and determination to build God's Kingdom on this earth.

Let's pray to God, "If there is something that no one else can do, please let me take responsibility for that. Give that responsibility to me." That is how Father lived, that is how he came to have the confidence that there was nothing in the world he could not accomplish.

I remember Father telling us often that he said to God, "I need the love of Jesus, I need the wisdom of Solomon, and I need the faith of Peter in order to accomplish; so please let me have these." He also said that when he looked at a woman, he saw her from God's perspective, as his sister or as his mother.

Today people in the East, people in the West, everyone who has heard the Principle and has come to the Unification faith loves Father very much. The reason is that Father would say that if there was something that he could not believe, even if Satan were to put something before him, or even if Satan were to steal God's name and put something before him, still he would believe.

I also heard Father say that whenever he was able to find a solution to a problem, that the excitement of finding it was better than anything else in the universe. Father would often tell us that with faith you can accomplish anything; all you have to do is have faith. In many instances he would encourage us and ask us to have faith and move forward.

Father had these three principles in his life that he absolutely adhered to in order to gain victory. Father would often say, "People think that it was easy for me to accomplish what I have accomplished, to rise to the highest level in the world. But it was absolutely not easy. Of course, God was with me, and God worked with me, but I also had to put out an incredible effort in order to do the things that I have done."

When we are able to exercise in our lives the three principles that Father exercised in his, I know that incredible victories and miracles will be accomplished through our lives. If we are to become the sons and daughters of Father, then we need to also adopt these same three principles and practice them in our own daily lives.

Father would often say that God is the subject partner to all of us, that each of us is His object partner, and that when the absolute plus appears, then the absolute minus will be created in relation to that absolute plus. He would say that when we stand in the position of absolute minus to God's absolute plus, we become recreated; we become a second God or a second Jesus.

Father was able to overcome everything; he could exercise dominion over the world because he had this kind of a philosophical foundation. Let's truly think of ourselves this morning as the owners of Cheon Il Guk; let's think about how we can actually accomplish that in our lives. We can do that by practicing Father's principles, and through that we can work with God every day.

Sometimes God will test us to see how far we have grown, and to see how much we still have to accomplish. In James 1:12 it says, "Blessed is the man who endures temptations, so when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life which the Lord has promised to them that love Him." When we are able to live our life as Father lived his, and we are able to gain victory as Father did, then we will receive the crown of life.

The way that we can gain victory is also to endure. Romans 5:4 says, "...endurance produces character; and character, hope." With endurance, we can overcome hunger, we can overcome sleep, and we can overcome sexual desires. In the book of Job, we see that Job endured a lot of difficulties, but he overcame everything through persevering. In the end, everything that he had lost was restored to him; in fact, he received more than he originally had.

In Matthew 5:11, it says, "Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake." By enduring, we are able to gain this kind of blessing from God.

Let's remember that Father gained victory through endurance; he endured everything, including all manners of persecution. Let us also endure everything that comes before us so we also can be victorious, and we can bring Cheon Il Guk to this earth.

Thank you very much.

## “Jesus’ final prayer as recorded in John”

August 4, 2017

*And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. (John 17:3-5)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I’d like to talk to you about Jesus’ final prayer which is recorded in John chapter 17. At that time the disciples, Jewish leaders, Pharisees, and Sadducees were asking Jesus a lot of questions about the spiritual world. Jesus answered them that eternal life was knowing and believing in the true God and Christ whom He had sent.

Jesus was faced with the cross; he went through a great deal of suffering because it was very difficult for him to open a path for salvation in the midst of so much opposition. Jesus prayed, since God had given him the power over all flesh, in verse 2, “since thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.” When faced with the cross, Jesus prayed to God that the way could be opened up so that each and every one of the people that had been entrusted to him by God could be saved and could receive eternal life.

In verse 5 he prayed, “And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.” He offered this prayer in tears.

There have been times in my life when I had something to pray about, some issue that I needed God's help for. I would go to the Bible and read Jesus' final prayer; I would then realize that when I prayed about these things I needed to pray sincerely from the bottom of my heart with tears.

Every place that Jesus went, he witnessed to people. He evangelized people to glorify God and make His name holy. We see that every time Jesus prayed, he did not put himself in the center; rather he prayed, "God, You have entrusted these people to me, so let me stay with them; let me remain with them until the end, until they can go the way of salvation and eternal life."

In verse 6, Jesus says, "I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word." This is what he did. He brought up God's name to everyone he met, to everyone who would listen to him, because he had been given responsibility over all humanity by God, and he wanted so much to be able to open the way to salvation for them.

We can see in chapter 17 of John what a bright spirit Jesus had, and that he was witnessing to people spiritually in the spiritual realm. In this prayer, Jesus says, "I have done the things that You asked me to do, so please don't let any single one of these people be taken away to Satan, but rather let them go the way of salvation."

In verse 9, he says, "I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine." This is an incredibly earnest request to God, that each and every single person might be able to receive salvation.

In verse 10, "And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them." These were the words that Jesus was speaking as he was about to go to the cross.

In verse 11, "And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are."

I would pray that I could be one with God; I would pray for God to dwell within me so I could be one with Him. Now too I pray every day that True Father may dwell within me and I may be in him, so that we



may have unity as one body. I also pray that Jesus may come and dwell within me and that I may dwell within him, so that we can establish the ideal of one body. When I pray to Jesus like this I am often reminded of his last prayer on earth.

In this prayer, Jesus is praying for the world; that even though he may be leaving the physical world, he asked that God would protect those who are still in the world. I also pray that Jesus may be within me, that our True Father may be within me so that we can establish that ideal world here.

Jesus prayed that the people he was leaving on the earth would be protected from evil and that they would be able to go together with him into the Kingdom of Heaven. The heart that Jesus expressed here is incredibly sincere and nourishing to them. Until his last breath, Jesus was teaching people the name of God and asking God to open the way to salvation.

In the first ten volumes of Father's collected sermons and words, we see his incredible love for Jesus. I think that no one in the world loves Jesus more than Father. When he would talk about Jesus or pray about Jesus he would do so in tears, so much so that the jacket that he was wearing would become soaked in tears. Father loved Jesus so much. In that way, I saw firsthand how much Father loved him. He was certainly the person who loved Jesus more than anyone in the world.

People in established denominations say, "Do you in the Unification Church read the Bible? Do you believe in Jesus?" But I remember how much Father truly loved Jesus and I long for those days when I heard Father speak that way.

One day in 1953 Father said, "You know, there is a lay leader of an established denomination having a revival over on that mountain. Let's go and join them!" Eight of us went—together with Father—to join that revival meeting. We took a train and got off at the Kimchun station which is near the mountain where this revival was being held. Mrs. Ok and Mrs. Kim also came—both were with Father in North Korea. A Catholic priest was with us also; eight of us went to this revival meeting.

Mr. Na, the man who was holding this revival, was actually spiritually open. The first evening that we were there, he got up and

said, “There are some spiritual thieves who are here to rob you of your spirit.” He said, “The Bible said that in the last days there would be the antichrist and they say he is there or he is here. Don’t go to these places. But today one of those people has come here to rob you of your spirit so we need to be very careful as we worship here today.”

Seven of us attended the revival, but Father stayed behind in a lodging place, maintaining his position. The young people on the staff of that revival put up some kind of a barrier and almost knocked us over, but we were able to get out.

When we got back, Father asked, “Did anything happen?” and we said to him, “Well, he said that there were some spiritual thieves and that we had to be careful.” Father smiled and said, “Well, I guess he heard me.”

We sang a song and Father prayed, “God, why is it that every place I go there is this confusion and strife? I made You a promise, so I pledge to keep that promise and I pray that the victory that has begun here in this land can be extended throughout the world and throughout eternity.”

As we were leaving that place, Father told us that we had been anointed as the army of heaven, and he said that just as the independence army that fought against the Japanese colonialists risked their lives for the sake of the country, we needed to also be prepared to risk our lives for the sake of the country, for the sake of the world, and for the sake of God’s Will.

I remember that day when Father clenched his fist as he spoke to us and said, “We are the army of God. We need to be prepared to put our lives on the line, just as the independence fighters who were fighting for the independence of Korea against Japan put their lives on the line.” He encouraged us and gave us strength in that way.

Father was crazy for witnessing. I remember that, from the beginning to the end, everything in his life was about witnessing and about saving people’s souls. He thought that it was his responsibility to save the soul of every person he came in contact with.

When one or two persons would come to visit him, Father would speak to them all night long. It was not normal speaking; he would be intoxicated in the Word of God as he spoke. I could see how desperate

he was to save those people that came to him. I could see that he was completely focused and completely crazy about witnessing.

Reverend Na, who spoke in the revival meeting, strongly denounced Father in front of all those people. He said, “There are people who call themselves the Lord. There are all kinds of heretics around here and, who knows, they may be here tonight.” He actually spoke about Father and criticized him a great deal.

Later, Father said, “Who is he? He is also a child of God, and he also needs to return to God. It does not matter if he has thousands of people gathering to hear his speeches. He is a child of God and needs to receive salvation, too.”

Father would often encourage us. He would encourage us by scolding us and saying that we needed to be more serious about saving people and giving them eternal life.

Many spiritual phenomena occurred in those days. One time a few dozen people came to our church, and we asked them, “What’s happening? Why did you come here?” They answered, “Well, we started out wanting to go to our church, but somehow we ended up here. We don’t even know how that happened. We don’t know how we came here.” That kind of spiritual phenomena would occur.

This was a time when we were able to mobilize the spirit world in order to witness. People were desperate to hear God’s word and Mr. Eu, Hyo Won, the president of the church at that time, was amazed that people were so desperate. He would say, “Because Father is standing on the front line, because Father is fighting, the spirit world is also fighting. The spirit world cannot stay still in this circumstance.”

Today we need to inherit this spirit and this heart, so that we may also be crazy for witnessing, and take responsibility for the souls of the people that we meet, in order to bring them all to God and realize His Kingdom on earth.

Thank you very much.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-d8vV2fDvOk>

## “Let us be the people who remain to the end!”

August 8, 2017

*And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying,  
O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me:  
nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.  
And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and  
saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?  
Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed  
is willing, but the flesh is weak. (Matthew 26:39-41)*

Good morning, everyone. Today I'd like to talk about how there are times when things do not go according to our own will as we go along our course in life. Still, we need to stand in the position where we are able to endure and go to the end. Who are the people who are able to endure to the end?

If we are studying just for our own selves, then it may be very difficult. If we consider that whether we are able to understand a particular word or not will affect the life of our nation, will affect the lives of people all across Korea, and will affect God's providence, then we can see how serious it is that we carry out our studies properly. If we consider that our failure to understand one particular word in a phrase could affect the lives of tens of millions of people, the lives of the entire population of our country, then we can study with such seriousness that we can even study through the night in order to learn what we must learn.

If we work hard not to miss even one word or character in our studies, if we invest that much sincerity and dedication, then we will be able to get the results that we want, and the grade that we are seeking.

In our course in life, how serious we are in everything that we do will affect the result. How can we forget how important it is for us to even be willing to put our lives on the line, to be that serious in everything that we do? Mothers often say, “Oh my child is not intelligent; he cannot get good grades.” It is not because the child is stupid, but because of a lack of concentration. Imagine if a person is in a place where he is about to die, and he has one chance to live if he is able to learn a particular thing. Then, at that moment, he will have photographic memory. He will be able to remember everything that he sees.

In our studies, then, if we invest the same degree of seriousness, there is nothing that we cannot learn.

Father said that regarding problems with the Bible, there were times when he would struggle over an issue for a year, two years, even three years. I saw Father’s personal Bible, and it was filled with red lines under the verses.

When we are working for ourselves, doing everything for ourselves, there is no hope. But there is always hope when we are doing things for the nation or for God. That’s because the nation, the world, and God will always be resurrected, will continue to live. A person who studies with that amount of sincerity and seriousness may not be able to accomplish much in the short term, but certainly in the long term that person will remain in history.

The pain that Jesus suffered 2,000 years ago has remained in the hearts of people throughout these centuries. The circumstances that he experienced during his life have been circumstances that everyone who lived afterwards has also experienced.

We need to know that we must be able to endure things that are even more difficult than the present if we are to remain to the end. We must be sure to remember that everything that we leave behind that is centering on ourselves will simply be washed away in the flow of history.

I believe that Jesus knew that only things done centering on God would remain, so he invested a lot of effort into doing things only centered on God. Even when he finally went before God, he did not go that way in a disappointed or destroyed state. He always maintained his position on the path as God's son, on the path of hope and righteousness.

Many people since then have said that they would go the same path as Jesus, but in reality, not many have been able to do that. Father said that many times he pledged, even biting his tongue in his pledge, that he would go together with God on the course that Jesus went. Even at the time of his execution, Jesus stood steadfast and prayed for forgiveness for those who killed him.

I think Jesus must have thought at that moment, "Now I am returning to God but I will certainly come again when the time is right." I think also that he must have been thinking that the day of our victory will be the day when we conquer the world, and that day we will be able to forgive our enemies. Even in the moment of his death, he was absolutely confident in his actual victory and looking forward to that time; he prayed and blessed the Romans and others who would be the defeated ones in that future victory.

We can see that Jesus was a person who could conquer everything, both internally and externally. He must have thought how he had to establish the standard of loyalty and filial piety before God. He was a person that everyone in the world cannot help but respect, because even in that moment he was able to forgive his enemies this way. We see that Jesus' life, whether internally or externally, was one in which there was no defect. His life did not end with just his 33 years on earth. All this time, he has continued living in this world.

History could not flow any other way than the way Jesus sought to go, and it could not go towards any other goal than the goal towards which Jesus sought to go. That is why Christianity had to become a worldwide religion, no matter how much it was persecuted. No matter how much it was suppressed, it could not be destroyed. Instead, it was destined to remain and become a worldwide religion. No matter how much Christians were persecuted, their persecution only led to greater and greater victories.

We who are in the Sanctuary Church are going the same path today. We need to remember and we need to have confidence, and we need to pledge ourselves morning and evening that we are working for the sake of God and that we were born for the sake of building Cheon Il Guk on this earth. We know that Father gave the Second King of Cheon Il Guk his prayer of blessing, and that he has invested in the Second King his sincerity and dedication so that he can build that kingdom on this earth.

We must have the certainty and the conviction that we were born in this world for the sake of building this kingdom. When we do that, we will be the people who can remain on this path to the end. When we have that great desire and ambition, we can remain on this path to the end.

Let us be the people who remain to the end! When we die, let us not die with our enemies, but rather let us die with Heaven, so that Heaven may be with us.

That is how Jesus lived. He devoted his entire energy into taking total responsibility for the future of Israel, and he went the course that he had to go in order to do that. His disciples all ran away. They scattered because they wanted to preserve their own lives, but Jesus did not think that way. Even until the end, he lived for the sake of God's Will and walked the course that he had to go in order to preserve the providence and the Will of God in this world.

Jesus knew that by doing this he would be able to plant a new tradition in the satanic world. He went that way to accomplish that goal. He prayed, "Oh my Father, if it may be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as Thou wilt." This prayer of Jesus contains everything. Everything is included in that short prayer.

Let's remember this prayer this morning and, as members of Sanctuary Church, let's determine to be the people who will remain on this pathway to the end, until we reach the final goal.

Thank you.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZXJxBpQWdJI&feature=youtu.be&t=2798>

“Message by True Mother Hyun Shil Kang”  
Victory Celebration Banquet

Cosmic Perfection Blessing and Holy  
Marriage of True Parents of Heaven,  
Earth and Humanity

September 23, 2017

Thank you so much for gathering here; a lot of you have come from far away.

The King has given many sermons on how important the date September 23, 2017 is. Once I asked Kook Jin Nim, “Would we have some event on that day? Otherwise, is it all right for us to spend the day as usual?” He answered, “September 23 is the day when Revelation 12:1-17 will actually be fulfilled.” I heard this many times.

Today a new heaven and a new earth have come. True Father has been truly lonesome. From now on Father’s loneliness will be healed, and today’s event will liberate everything. I am sure everything will go well.

I would like to mention one thing. Those who add or take away the words of Scripture (Revelation 22:18-19) are considered to be believers of the Devil. The history of accomplishing the words of Revelation is realized today. Therefore, the apostle John, the author of the book of Revelation, must be rejoicing, knowing that those words have come true. God, True Father, and all the people in the spirit world know that God’s Will has been accomplished according to His providence; it has



borne fruit. I offer my sincere gratitude to God, True Father, and the entire spirit world from the bottom of my heart.

The apostle John prophesied, and Father has brought the words of prophecy to fruition. “I will appoint my successor, inheritor, and representative in the Last Days.” In order to realize it, the Coronation Ceremony was done twice in Korea, and once in the United States.

I am sure you have often heard of it. Even though you have heard of it, if you had doubts in your mind as to whether it could be erroneous, I would like to urge you to throw away that kind of thinking right now today.

When you have a faithful attitude, huge grace comes to you. All of God’s providence is being accomplished and has brought forth fruit in the Last Days centering on this place. When you have strong faith in it, everything will be done according to your faith.

There remains little time for us. Revelation 16:15 says, “Lo, I am coming like a thief!” A thief will not warn you beforehand when he is going to come. God will visit you like a thief when you are not aware of it. Please understand this today. Here is the key to solving the secret of the 6,000-year providence of Heaven. Remember it at this very moment today.

This ceremony has not been done randomly according to the present situation. Truly God and our True Father are together with us here. The spirit world is also together with us. Our future way will be wide open. Centering on today’s ceremony, incredible heavenly miracles will appear. I sincerely ask you to understand this. Have faith in it, and please put it into practice.

Yet, some of you may be frustrated, because in your mind, you may not be able to understand what is going on. Today, at this time you stand in the victorious position which Father wishes, pursuing completely God’s providence of salvation. Heaven can work powerfully through all of you.

Centering on Hyung Jin Nim and Kook Jin Nim, the Second King, Three Generation Kingships, and the victory of Cain and Abel—all of them will be accomplished victoriously. From now on, a lot of people will testify without their own understanding. A lot of people will rejoice on God’s side.

When you have faith in such incredible works, the fruit will be brought forth centering on your faith so that God's Will can be accomplished. All of you here today, don't quit! Having embraced one Will, Heaven has been working for the sake of it. Let all of us be those who testify to this victorious truth by accomplishing God's Will.

Thank you so much for attending here today from afar. Having come from Korea, Japan, other faraway places, and of course from the United States, you might have wondered what would happen. The King has given you precious words today. Having received those precious words, please have the confident faith to be praying and thinking about them (chewing on them well) again and again in your heart.

Please go back to your homes carrying the faith that a triumphant victory has been won.

I deeply appreciate all of you.

<https://yuun0726.muragon.com/entry/497.html>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=oCuC2vPXIpI>

## True Mother Kang speaks on the Second King's 38th birthday

September 26, 2017

[At the end of the King's message on his birthday, he introduced True Mother Kang.]

### **Second King:**

The strongest woman is True Mother Kang. True Father changed the Chinese character of Mrs. Kang's name. The person who thinks she is lacking before Heaven is actually a strong person. She was persecuted. They are saying that she had dementia. Hyun Shil Kang,

who followed True Father her entire life, came here to the perfected Cain and Abel.

On September 23, the 12 stars of heaven appeared above the Virgo; the Lion constellation with 12 stars kept a child in the womb for 9 months. True Father said to investigate Hyun Shil Kang's birthday. This small grandmother, who was surrounded by frauds, protected the heavenly lineage.

She bowed to the Lord of the Second Advent and Three Generation Kingships as the True Mother. She does not say that she is God as the Han Mother does. She became God's bride; this event happened for the first time. She denied herself and came here where there are only deer and bears looking for the Second King in the forest. She is the True Mother of the Perfection Age.

Please give her a big applause. We can call the name of True Parents again. It is a fearful word in Korean. You don't know.

What time is it? Time to catch your flight. Japanese members, you laughed, cried, and went shopping, but what is more important is True Parents. True Father was sitting by himself in the photo, but now True Parents are perfected.

Please, True Mother, say something!

### **True Mother Kang:**

Thank you for your hard work. I know very well that you [speaking to Japanese members] have risked your lives and worked hard. I served in Japan for 7 years. I once heard from True Father that Japanese members are working not just externally, but really from their hearts. I asked True Father, "Why is it that, when I pray for Korean members, I don't have many tears, but when I pray for Japanese members I am filled with tears?"

True Father said, "It is because they are really working for God and True Father, offering everything."

You really suffered and worked hard in those days, and you are still working hard for God's Will. I am very moved by you. The Second King took photos and signed them for you. I saw sisters who were shedding tears seeing this. I know that even now you are shedding tears, being lonely, and suffering. You are standing on the front line for

God's Will. I am very moved today. I said to one sister, "The heart of Japanese members is the most precious in the whole world." I have never seen anyone who had such loyalty. Even receiving much persecution, you came here. You are not treated as humans but as some type of animal, but still you are loyal to True Father. I am so moved by you today. Please forget your suffering!

St. Paul said, "Even if I meet difficulty, I will be grateful." The apostle John said to be courageous in the face of hardship. In the midst of difficulty, don't think of it as difficulty, but be grateful. This is nothing to me when I think of God's 6,000 years of hardship." I haven't spoken Japanese for more than 20 years; it doesn't come out so smoothly anymore.

This difficulty can be overcome and bear fruit, even while being mocked and persecuted. This is something only you can do; others cannot do it.

In 1945, when Korea was liberated from Japan, True Father offered many prayers for Japan and told the Japanese to quickly return to their country because Koreans could be fearful people, and the Japanese might lose their lives. Please understand that it is because of True Father's prayers that you are here.

I once asked True Father if he had prayed for Japan, and he said he had. True Father values Japanese members; he knows that nothing can be done without your effort. True Father prayed with sincerity that you would bring victory. "We will sacrifice everything with gratitude." Do you have that courage? You said "yes," but people change easily, from morning to night.

Family Federation people think this is a place where crazy people are gathered, but it doesn't matter. What God thinks is what matters. Together with the Second King, let us establish Cheon Il Guk. Witnessing together with True Father, we will receive fortune on this earth. Let us build God's Kingdom, so that no one goes to hell.

What is today? It is the birthday of the Second King. It is an occasion for celebration. But I am more than 90 years old, so it is not easy!

## 90th Birthday Celebration for True Mother Kang Hyun Shil

October 9, 2017

I know you've all put in your sincere effort to have this event for me today, and Father said that not receiving another person's sincerity is also a great sin.

In Korea, I'm 90 years old. I've lived a long time, and, in my life, I've committed a lot of sins. But I don't want to add to my sins by not receiving your sincerity. That's why I'm here. Just doing what I am told! (laughter)

What I feel today, sitting here, is that you never know what life will bring you. You really have to live life until the end to find out. I'm actually heavy-hearted as I sit here. Because, on one hand, if I didn't receive your sincerity with sincerity, then I would be committing a sin. Yet, I am not qualified to be here in this position. But, I know, to think that way is also a sin. So, I'm just saying to God, "Do whatever you want with me."

*(Then True Mother sang "Blessing of Glory," the Cheon Il Guk national anthem.)*

## “Wherever we are, the heart of God’s sons or daughters should not change”

November 15, 2017

*Let’s bring Satan to submission; let’s be victorious by fighting against Satan until the day we can sing the song of victory! Though people joined the Unification Church, many family members went away after 10, 20, or 30 years. Let’s make the bonds we have in our meeting here last until we live in the eternal spirit world! We should remain together. You have experienced hardships and have made sincere devotions. It is of no use if you drop out in the middle. Therefore, with God’s unchanging heart, we have to remain until the end without falling, otherwise, all of our achievements will one day be in vain. (True Mother Kang)*

Good morning. Now, it is the time for our Korean service. My physical condition is not so good. Originally, I wanted to speak standing up, but I need to sit. Many parts of my body ache, I cannot walk well, and because of my unusual condition I thought we would receive grace if Yeonah Nim could be responsible for the Korean service, but she could not do so. Truly you can do nothing about age. I am over 90 years old. It is not easy for me to do as I wish. I brought these notebooks with me.

First, please listen to Scripture:

*For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth,  
to show His might on behalf of those whose heart is blameless*

*toward him. You have done foolishly in this; for from now on you will have wars. (2 Chronicles 16:9)*

We read that the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth. Therefore, God gives his might to those whose heart is blameless toward Him.

*I can do all things through him who strengthens me.*  
(Philippians 4:13)

When you listen to these words in the Old and New Testaments, you might doubt, “Can we really accomplish it?” The Bible shows, however, that we can be thoroughly successful.

According to 2 Chronicles 16:9, God truly gives His might to those whose hearts are directed to Him, for the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth. Even though we have had a life of faith, we have often just done this and that, following our own whims. However, when we truly face God with deep *shimjung*, with emotions coming from our bone marrow and heart, and we try to return glory to Him, we know that we are His sons and daughters. God embraces us as His sons and daughters; you can be sure of that. He has such power that when we are within Him, everything will be accomplished. Everything will bring fruit.

Next, Jeremiah 29:13 says, “You will seek me and find me when you seek me with all your heart.” God will bring you to meet Him, so, I sincerely hope that this time of service is the very time you will meet God. We have to pour out all our heart. In order to accomplish God’s Will, we have to do our utmost with sincerity and devotion. When we seek God with all our heart, we can meet Him; so, this morning is the time to meet God! It is also the precious time when God recognizes us as His sons and daughters.

Every one of us desires to meet God. How can we meet God? Can I be His son or daughter if I behave this way? In our life of faith, we have longed for this. Then what should we do? We have to act with all our heart. We should have faith with all our heart. We have to practice pouring out all our heart. When we seek God with all our heart, we will be able to meet Him.

Jeremiah 29:13 says so. But even though we have walked the path of faith, we have not experienced hearing or meeting God. A small group of people have come here this morning. When we pour out our heart to seek God with deep *shimjung* emotions, our Father comes to meet us; then a male child becomes his son and a female child his daughter. So, this service time is a precious time to be God's sons and daughters.

"With all your heart" means to offer all of your mind and heart. It does not work with your 50% or 60%; our faith must be absolutely 100%, 1,000%. Responding to your faith, God comes to you and recognizes you saying, "You are my son. You are my daughter." Gaining recognition from a president might be significant, but the happiest experience is the time when God acknowledges you as His sons and daughters.

So, we have to think about it today. Have you already heard the voice of God telling you that you are His son or daughter? You may be children of a king, a president, or a billionaire, but don't you want more? Our True God is a Living God! The Creator of all things on earth and in heaven is my Father. We need the faith and the confidence that we are His sons and daughters. Then, God comes to you and gives you His recognition. The problem is that we have not been sure about it. If we restore our original position, today's service becomes one of the happiest. God never recognizes us as His children temporarily; His creation is eternal. Therefore, once God puts His seal on us as His sons and daughters, we can live as His precious children.

Have we already received His seal as His sons and daughters, or have we just lived our own way? Once God gives us His seal as His sons and daughters, we are eternally His children in the spirit world after death. "These sons and daughters are mine; they are on my side." Though we are recognized in this way, we often forget it. That is why we have to ask ourselves, "Decades have passed since I joined the Unification Church. Have I really walked the path of faith as God's son or daughter?" We truly need to think it over once again.

Now we are getting older; I am the eldest here. "Heavenly Father, please come into my heart. Let me truly live within You. Please, let True Father come into my heart so that I may be confident enough as



Your son or daughter.” We should have such a heart, but often we just live forgetting about it. Since we have been unable to live as God’s sons and daughters, we did a lot of things that made Satan love us as his children, and since we have just lived without thinking it over, this morning we truly have to repent in front of God.

Originally, I should live within Heavenly Father and be always together with God. Furthermore, in order to achieve a true ideal of unity, True Father needs to always be within me. I should be a true son or daughter of True Father wherever I go. When we talk about it confidently, we are qualified to enter the heavenly kingdom.

Many conditions are required in order to enter the heavenly kingdom; it is not true that anyone can enter. What is it that God really requires? He requires for you to have His recognition! First of all, Satan should give us his recognition, “Ah, he is a son of God wherever he goes. Surely, this son or daughter is not from me.” We have to be like that. However, do we live having received such recognition? That is a serious issue, and that is why I chose these Bible verses.

2 Chronicles 16:9 says, “For the eyes of the Lord run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to show his might in behalf of those whose heart is blameless toward him.” If God gives us ability, we can do anything; nothing is impossible. If you presently live within God’s almighty personality you can do anything. Though our physical life is so short, about one hundred years, we can walk our own life course effectively. But many times, we are not able to walk on the required path; we too often live centering on ourselves. Because we live so carelessly, God cannot come to us. Above all, we should be humble, for our character has too many shortcomings. “Heavenly Father, please forgive me for my numerous shortcomings!” When you have this kind of faith, God makes atonement for us.

However, you think about nothing but just live following your own selfish whims. We have to accept everything positively, and live centering on God’s Will, not on what we desire. Some of you are over 60, 70, 80 years old. Don’t you think it necessary for your shortcomings to be atoned for in your life of faith?

The secret to being God’s sons and daughters can be found in the place where you bring Satan to submission. Although we always fight

with Satan, we do not know this fact. Do I fight with Satan? Who do I fight with? People do not know about this. What is essential? Our life of faith should be one of winning over Satan. Why did Jacob receive the name “Israel”? Because Jacob brought Satan to submission! Elder sonship and God’s lineage were so important to Jacob that he purchased the birthright from Esau with bread and lentils. Because his younger brother took away his blessing, Esau wanted to kill him. Therefore, Jacob fled to Laban, his mother’s brother, and lived there as a servant for 21 years. This is how Jacob made his path. Though he faced a lot of hardships, he could separate himself from Satan, and was absolutely obedient to God’s Will. When we trace Jacob’s 21-year course in Haran, we come to know that he accomplished what nobody else could, which is the reason why he received the name “Israel”!

Jacob achieved the restoration of one generation, having removed one generation from Satan’s side to God’s side. Moses achieved the restoration of the Israelites as a people, having removed them from Satan’s side to God’s side, and Jesus had the mission to restore the world. What kind of life did Jacob, Moses, and Jesus lead? It was a life course where each of them offered all his heart and mind to God. If you live your life offering all your heart and mind to God, from trivial matters to important things, God comes to you. It does not depend on how much you pray; what matters is your mindset, whether you seek for God with all your heart and mind! When your heart and mind are centered upon God, He comes to you and lives together with you.

The secret to being God’s sons and daughters is to live a life of winning over Satan. Our life should be one of winning over Satan, and not being defeated by him. It means we have to bring Satan into submission. Satan should come and admit in front of me, “I have been wrong.” When we are qualified enough to bring Satan to voluntary submission, we can live the rest of our lives in a position that nobody may understand, and yet we can bring victory in everything. Having pioneered a 21-year course, Jacob returned home to his beloved parents and natural surroundings. On his way home, God had him wrestle with an angel. Jacob was so serious about this fight that he risked his life, because it was not just a simple fight.

Here is a story I witnessed when I stayed in Japan. Because Japan has financial responsibilities, there are a lot of difficulties. Once True Father asked the responsible leader, “Did you make the goal?” Rev. Hwan Che Hwang was responsible for Japan in those days. He answered, “Father, because the situation of Japan is very difficult, it is truly too hard to accomplish that goal.” Father shouted at him with a booming voice, “Who dares say that nobody knows the situation of Japan? Even though I know the situation, there is a special meaning when I ask you this!” “Father, we made our very best efforts and tried in every possible way to reach the required amount, and yet it is too hard.” I saw Rev. Hwang’s countenance at that time; he looked completely dead. He could have thought, “Oh, there is no use doing anything; there is nothing to do!” But Rev. Hwang replied, “I will accomplish, risking my life.” Then, Father smiled and answered, “OK! We have to risk our life on our path of faith in order to enter the heavenly kingdom and have our share. If you don’t risk your life, you have no place to go!” Father was satisfied with the mindset of risking his life. It is not easy for us to walk the path that leads to the heavenly kingdom; we have to fight by risking and offering our life. This is the only way to gain victory. There is no other way. Therefore, the path of faith is not easy.

Revelation 2:10 says, “Do not fear what you are about to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison, that you may be tested, and for ten days you will have tribulation. Be faithful unto death, and I will give you the crown of life.” Therefore, we go on walking this way even after death. Though the precious heavenly kingdom welcomes us after death, we even go on dedicating our loyalty and risking our lives. We have to go this way of faith. In order for you to truly walk the path of faith, you have to win over Satan and bring him to submission. When Satan comes to you with his head down, “I have been wrong; you are truly God’s son or daughter. I am the very Satan who made Adam and Eve fall in the Garden of Eden.” When Satan confesses all his wrongdoings, we belong to God’s side, “You are truly God’s son or daughter.” You have to receive Satan’s recognition, “This person is right! He is righteous! This one stands on God’s side! This person belongs to God!” On the way of faith, it is

mysterious that Satan should write you a certificate but, without it, you cannot enter the heavenly kingdom. That is why it is not an easy way.

Jacob was on his way back home after his 21-year course. At the Ford of Jabbok, God sent an angel to wrestle with him. Jacob knew very well the significance of God's lineage. He was convinced that he was important on God's side, and that he had to walk the right path. How did Jacob wrestle with the angel? The angel urged Jacob to let go of him, for he could win over Jacob if he released his grip. But Jacob fought to the very end, and the angel touched the hollow of his thigh. Though his thigh was put out of joint as he wrestled with the angel, Jacob won over the fight. Jacob's serious heart cannot be expressed in words. On the other hand, the angel was not so serious; he just fought normally. Jacob, however, was in a life and death wrestling match.

So, what kind of path do we have to walk today? We, too, like Jacob, must have a serious heart. Satan often invades our daily life, so we have to be those who can wrestle with him and bring him into submission. Bringing Satan to submission is the necessary qualification to be on God's side and to enter the heavenly kingdom; otherwise, Satan cannot give us the certificate of victory. We have to receive the ticket to enter the heavenly kingdom from him. How can we get this ticket? We can get it only when we bring Satan to submission. He should truly come in front of you and confess, "You are truly God's son or daughter. In the Garden of Eden, I did wrong. There is no other reason." This is how Jacob wrestled with Satan and won the victory.

We too have to fight with Satan or an angel and be victorious. We should not be defeated. What is the most important? It depends on the degree to which we have brought Satan to submission and won the victory. If we cannot bring Satan to voluntary submission, God ignores us. God has to deny you, "I do not know you." Isn't it true?

Matthew 7:22-23 says: "On that day many will say to me, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and cast out demons in your name, and do many mighty works in your name?'" What did Jesus reply? "And then will I declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from me, you evildoers.'" This is how Jesus rejected them. Even though God resurrected the dead, God shunned them, "I never knew you."

In your life of faith, you also have to fight against Satan and gain victory. Having wrestled with an angel, Jacob won the victory; he hit Satan on behalf of God. Because it was Satan who first invaded, he intrudes on our daily life in various ways and stops us from walking a true way. It is the same for you who have joined Sanctuary Church. You cannot just come here! When you have truly fought against Satan and won the victory, then you can come. You cannot just come here without those victorious achievements.

From now on, what do you have to do? You should be truly qualified to bring Satan to submission so that you can act on behalf of God wherever you go; you should have this mindset. It is the True God who let Jacob go back home after his 21-year course. “Oh, thank you very much for your hard work!” Jacob could expect a comforting embrace, but he was led to wrestle with an angel!

Even though his thigh was put out of joint, he brought Satan to submission. We also have similar situations today. If Jacob met defeat in that wrestling match, his 21-year accomplishments would have been nullified in an instant. In our daily life, many times everything is nullified in a moment. It happens in a moment! In one second, in one minute, we lose everything, or everything is destroyed. Whenever we face such a moment, we have to distinguish whether it belongs to God’s side or Satan’s side. Please differentiate carefully. Do not allow yourself to be shattered in a moment; keep and protect what you fought for. This is how we have to live.

What kind of mindset did Jacob have? “Even if I die, I will not stop my hands from grabbing Satan; I cannot take my hands off of him.” This is how True Father raised us up. How much hardship have we experienced? Even though we go through the valley of death or starvation, we will still come out victoriously. This is how Father raised us. Father taught us based on his life-long battle experiences. When we follow his example and achieve victory, we immediately belong to God’s side. In other words, we may receive a ticket to enter the heavenly kingdom.

How precious it is! Don’t you think so? If we do not follow Father’s model, we will be very miserable. Secular people have said bad things about us. As Unificationists we have heard many bad things,

and now as Sanctuary Church supporters we are mocked. We have never been treated as human beings. What should we do at this present time? If I lose the fight, I will be a child of hell. If we are defeated, we will lose in a moment what we have accumulated in our entire life course. Thus, you have to figure it out correctly. That is why we have to risk our lives.

You know the story of Goliath very well. A youthful David was determined to fight against Goliath. So, he chose five smooth stones from a brook for his sling and put them in his shepherd's bag. Because David came in front of him with only one stone and his sling, Goliath thought he was joking, "Why does this boy come up to me in a joking way?" Goliath was not serious at all. However, David's stone struck the Philistine Goliath on his forehead, and the stone sank into it. Thus, Goliath fell down on his face. We realize that Goliath was defeated by a teenage boy.

We, too, should stand in the same position as David. When Goliath saw him coming with a sling, he did not think David deserved any attention, but Goliath was defeated. We, too, often get careless in our life of faith. But we should invest our whole life; otherwise, we cannot be God's son or daughter. What is more, we should constantly remind ourselves of our fight against Satan. We also have to resolve to definitely win over him. When Satan himself is intimidated, he will put his hands up and surrender. In this way, we will receive a precious ticket to enter the heavenly kingdom from him. Next, we have to receive a ticket from Jesus, and we should also receive one from Father. Last of all, we have to receive a ticket from God in order to enter the heavenly kingdom.

We should get Satan to raise both hands up and surrender. He should confess, "I did wrong. Truly, I am Satan. You are God's son and daughter." When Satan testifies to us in such a way, we will triumph, and God will claim us to his side. Therefore, always have the mindset to never be defeated. Satan should raise both hands up and surrender to us. He should acknowledge that he has been wrong. We have to get to the point of winning over Satan. We have to make the firm resolution to risk our lives, fight, and win the victory. Otherwise,

we cannot live. The more we strengthen our resolve, the more God protects us.

Jacob was very serious. Today we too must go the way of faith with a serious heart; we should not walk in an undignified and weak-minded way. Jacob, Moses, and Jesus each sought to enter the heavenly kingdom, and risked his life in order to restore all that had been lost since the Garden of Eden. Each laid the foundation of victory. Jacob's thigh was put out of joint, which means indemnity was paid. In the Garden of Eden, Adam wrongly used his thigh and fell. Jacob indemnified it. On our path of faith, we should fight, even risking our lives. If family members of the Unification Church had lived according to Father's teachings, we could have been victorious. However, we did not do so. We just listened to Father and went around here and there. Therefore, our results are not so good. Jacob established one generation on God's side, Moses established one generation on the level of an ethnic group, and Jesus moved the world to God's side. We are expected to achieve more than Jacob, Moses, and Jesus.

What I would like to tell you today is this: wherever we are, the heart of God's son or daughter should not change. We have to know that God and Father gave us their words so that we could become God's sons and daughters by winning over Satan. We should gain victory, and receive tickets to enter the heavenly kingdom. Let's have 100% confidence in our faith to enter the heavenly kingdom on earth. Our preparation should be absolute. You will not be qualified without preparation.

Matthew 5:7 says, "Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy." This is the secret to become God's sons and daughters. Angels were not serious; those who do not stand on God's side are not so serious. But those who are on God's side will fight until the very end. An angel put Jacob's thigh out of joint. This morning please understand that we too have to put an angel's thigh out of joint in the same manner.

I remember that once Father hit me, but I do not know how I persevered. Once Father told us, "Those who were hit by Father, raise your hand." I was sitting in the first row, so I raised my hand. Father asked, "So, why were you hit?" I could not unite with what Father told me to do, so he became very angry. Though I ran away into the kitchen,

he followed me and hit me on my arm. Then I thought, “Father is the Second Advent of Christ. Why does he hit me and even show his wrongdoing in front of others?” Though Father told me to work together with non-believers, I did not even try to do so. Smoking and drinking non-believers were working, and Father told me to join them. “I cannot do it.” Father asked me, “Really you cannot?” “Father, I cannot!”

Out of fear I escaped to the kitchen; Father even followed me there. Father hit me two or three times on my arm. How painful it was! I asked myself many times then, “Must I go the way of faith, even though I am hit?” At that time, Father explained, “I am not hitting you out of hatred. Just do what I told you; it is for you to become a heavenly citizen, and a family member of God’s kingdom. Out of true love, I hit you!”

We should fight, risking our lives, and win. We have to bring Satan to surrender by fighting and gaining victory. We should go this way of faith. A lot of trials come from people. God and leaders also test us in various ways. “Of course, I did many wrong things. But this is what God intends to do to me.” When we think this way, it is OK. If you wanted to overcome, how difficult would it be? “God wants me to stand in this position even though it is so hard.” If you think this way, it is not so difficult.

Therefore, I learned many things. If someone tells me his story, I think, “Oh, God has made him say these words! What he is talking about is not only related to himself but also to me.” Thus, I could gain victory. Whenever someone persecutes you, or your mind aches due to emerging troubles, how should you interpret it? “God loves me so much that He puts me in this kind of situation so I may walk the right path of faith victoriously.” Then, nothing can make you act wrongly.

Father truly walked a very difficult life course. The same goes for Jesus. What did Jesus say to his enemies who were ready to kill him? With the heart of love, he prayed for the sake of his enemies. How great it is! Today when we have the same mindset to win victory, the kingdom of heaven is naturally established; it will not be built by someone else. First, we have to stand the test of Satan through overcoming great trials. We must bring him to submission, and then the heavenly kingdom comes to us automatically. Your daily life



should be the place to make preparation for the heavenly kingdom to come automatically.

Goliath, as well as the communist party, symbolizes Satan's side. However, we should not be disturbed by what others say or do. We have to be truly together with God and Jesus and pray for those on Satan's side. Sincerely pitying them, we should pray, "Heavenly Father, do not let us respond to their sin. Please forgive them!" Through such prayers we are victorious; God wants us to stand in this position.

Therefore, we have to win. Each one of us should bring Satan to voluntary submission. It is not enough just to be as you are. When we are qualified to bring Satan to submission, Jesus, Father, and God want to guide us to a better place. Father told us many times, "Do not die. Live until the very end!" We have to fulfill the purpose of creation, and reach maturity during our physical life on earth. We should fight, overcome, and win; otherwise, we are defeated by Satan. Therefore, our Sanctuary family members, too, have to prepare to achieve a great victory over Satan. Don't be defeated!

Living exactly as Father has taught us brings marvelous results. Whenever you pray, "Heavenly Father, it is all right to take away everything. Please only hold on tight to my relationship with You as Your son/daughter. Please protect us so that we can be owners and teachers of Your kingdom." Let's walk the path of faith with such a victorious mindset!

The way of true faith is very difficult. There are those who hate you, but you must love them. How hard that is! Remember the life course of Jesus, God, and True Father. There were always people against them. Father even paid the education fee for sons and daughters of parents who opposed him. "I should be responsible for that." Father had that kind of attitude when offering them a lot of money. We should study Father's mindset so that we may reap an amazing victory.

Last of all, I would like to emphasize this: we should win victory on the path of faith. When fighting with Satan, we must win over him and bring him to bow to us. Then we can say, "Ah, everything is all right!"

After the liberation of the Korean peninsula in 1945, Father helped a lot of Japanese people who were living there, and also saved many Japanese policemen. Father told those Japanese people, “Korean people have many terrible aspects in their character. If you stay in Korea any longer, you will not be safe; you might die at any moment. Go back to Japan as soon as possible.” Therefore, those who quickly returned to Japan survived. But there were also many Japanese who were beaten by Koreans and died. This episode shows you how much Father considers Japanese family members to be important.

Finally, Father said, “In the end, Japan was defeated in the war. They are now so miserable. When the providence of restoration is being completed on earth, Japanese citizens will surely fight on the front line.” This is how Father prayed for Japan.

When I explained this in Japan, there were so many Japanese family members crying here and there. After I finished my itinerary mission in Japan, I asked Father, “A lot of Japanese were living in Korea in those days, weren’t they? Did you truly pray for Japanese people, advise them, and love them?” Father replied, “It is true. I truly did so.”

As an itinerary worker, I visited many places. Wherever I went, Japanese family members were standing as examples on the front line. I was very moved. I asked Father, “Father, when I pray for Japanese family members, I shed a lot of warm tears. Those tears are much more when I pray for Japanese members than when I pray for Koreans.” Father answered, “Japanese people are selfless. They are utterly selfless! They invest everything for the sake of God’s Will.”

Even though they have no money, they borrow and offer donations. There is no other nation like that. When I tell the story to Koreans, they just laugh, saying, “Why do they offer donations when they have to borrow money?” Japanese family members are totally dedicated. Therefore, Father says, “Japanese members are truly selfless. Even though they have already offered everything for the sake of God’s Will, they want to offer still more. God loves this. That’s why when you pray for Japanese family members, warm tears well up.”

Wherever you go, Japanese family members are living as exemplary members. Here we also have Japanese members. Even

though they have hardships, they would rather think, “We know that this is our offering for the sake of God and Father!” They really have a lot of debts, but when they are asked to donate, they are willing to give more. Koreans can never do that! Therefore, Father truly appreciates Japanese Unificationists. When I was in Korea, Father bought clothes and Korean dresses for Japanese women leaders. I wore a borrowed Korean dress, too. Father did everything as much as he could. Today, a lot of Japanese members are living in Korea and endure hardships. You should be grateful to them. They offer their sacrifice, and invest everything for the sake of establishing God’s Will on earth. There are only several Japanese members here today. Please live that way.

Finally, I would like to tell you this: from Father’s viewpoint, in the past, Japanese people were our enemies. But even though they were our enemies, once Japan had been chased out miserably, Father encouraged them very much. He also earnestly prayed for Japan. Today Japanese family members are on the front line sacrificing everything. Japanese members are much more numerous than Koreans—as an itinerant worker I know that very well! Father loved Japanese people. He prayed with *jungsung* devotion, and said, “Now a lot of Japanese people are living in Korea and enduring hardships. When the heavenly battle starts at the beginning of the history of restoration, Japanese citizens and the nation of Japan will stand on the front line.” We have to remember history.

What are many of the Japanese young people doing now? They are offering loyalty and devotion for the sake of Father by risking their lives. We have to know this. There is a law of cause and effect. When you have received Father’s grace, you have to respond to the best of your ability. Because Father prayed with *jungsung* devotion for the sake of Japan, Japanese members are working on the front line. Father follows the Heart of God’s Will. Since Satan has been brought to submission, Father is guiding us to the way of loving our enemies on the national level, beyond national borders.

Japanese members made all their donations with great sincerity. Compared to them, what our Korean members did is not so much. I asked Father, “Father, have you truly prayed for the sake of Japanese family members?” Father replied that he had truly prayed. It sounds

like a secret story, but Father indeed prayed for the sake of Japanese family members. Whenever I pray for the sake of Japanese members, unquestionably, warm tears well up! It means Japanese members are on the front line for the sake of God's Will, surely more than Korean members. Father also had to respect this fact.

Please think about it. A lot of Japanese members endure hardships in Korea, and now, many Japanese members are in the United States. Whenever we see Japanese members offering utmost sincerity and devotion on the front line, it is truly precious. We too should pray to be able to work more. Father genuinely prayed so much for Japan! Please be grateful to him for what he did.

Thanks to Father's earnest prayers, even now Japanese family members are working so hard. Whenever I see Mrs. Erikawa doing her very best here, I am truly moved and I bow to her; she lives exactly according to Father's *Divine Principle*. What is more, she is concentrated on building Cheon Il Guk here on earth. I especially talk about her to whomever I meet, because I bow to her. I do not know how much hardship she has. Now, Mrs. Erikawa has joined Sanctuary Church, and she works very hard, risking her life. With our hearts deeply moved by her sincerity and dedication, we too have to fight and win victory.

It does not end with fighting and winning over Satan. We will march forward until the day when we sing a song of victory! Although many people joined the Unification Church, many left after ten, twenty, or thirty years.

You are sitting here today. Let's keep the precious heartistic connection we have in our meeting here, until we go to the eternal world. We will survive together. Although you endured hardships and offered *jungsung* devotion, there would be no use for it if we dropped out along the way. Having God's unchanging *shimjung*, we have to go until the very end without quitting; we have to survive and gain victory. Otherwise, our hardships have no meaning; all our accomplishments and merits may disappear in one moment.

Our Sanctuary Church in Seoul is also undergoing a dramatic upheaval; everybody is against it now. However, we are not afraid. How many righteous people, patriots, and martyrs were in prison in

past history? Each one of them only aimed at fulfilling God's Will; therefore, we too should have the spirit of martyrdom. Let's persevere and endure to the very end. When we gain victory, everything will return to us on a bigger scale. If you leave along the way, this means righteous people labored in vain.

In the spirit world, we will meet one another, and reflect, "We fought many battles in the midst of hardships, didn't we? How sincerely grateful we are!" Let's truly embody Father's spirit. Although we are a small number of citizens, we should go out witnessing so that more people can come to know God's Will.

Although True Father installed the Second King, people have been saying many bad things about Sanctuary. Both the Second King and Sanctuarians have been exposed to this negativity. Even if we have to be condemned, we honor Father's words as a precious Testament. In the reign of the Second King, Cain and Abel have achieved the victory of unity. Father held the Coronation Ceremony three times, prayed, and did *jungsung* with sincerity and devotion in order to make it possible for the Second King to gain victory. Nowadays, we are unable to listen to what Father told us. When we see these signs, we know that the Last Days have truly come! Our accusers do not accept Father's words as they are. They are walking on a different path. As we reflect on it, we must make sure that we establish the proper tradition. Because this is about Father's word, we also have to risk our lives as we fight and win. Let's triumph and offer the glory to God. We need to lay the foundation for the Second King to exercise kingship with authority.

Therefore, we will invest everything, and when we dedicate ourselves internally and externally and become humble enough, God will come to help and support us. God will guide us to the battlefield where we can gain victory. Please pray a lot, do utmost *jungsung* with sincerity and devotion. It is our responsibility to grow and accomplish. Thus, God is on our side and works through us. Father is also on our side and working through us.

Centering on the Second King, the Three Generation Kingships are established. From now on, let's pray with *jungsung* devotion for the accomplishment of a marvelous victory beyond our imagination.

Let us pray.

Beloved Heavenly Father! You have given us this precious time, and guided us to know Your true Will. We offer our gratitude. Truth is not recognized as true; truth is rather trampled upon. Father's heart must ache in the spirit world. Please let us know what You truly want us to do. True Father has been pouring out his heart into our Second King from the spirit world. Father has also been making utmost *jungsung* devotion in order for the Second King to fulfill everything that he asked him to. Let us come to understand it too!

May all the earthly responsibilities of the Second King be accomplished right here on earth. We truly pray for it. We lack strength and ability. Our living Heavenly Father, please truly come to us, go with us, work with us, and strengthen us. We can do everything when You are with us. Heavenly Father, even though we have many shortcomings, we sincerely wish that Your Will and Your world may be realized here on earth. All the saints in the spirit world are also with us now. We sincerely ask You for them to be together with us so we may be comrades of Your Will.

Please give health to our Second King based on his mind and body unity, so that the entire responsibility of Father's successor may be fulfilled. May the entire responsibility of Father's representative be fulfilled! Heavenly Father, we desire You from the bottom of our hearts. We can do nothing with our own power. Since the beginning You have longed for the original world. May You, True Father, Jesus, and the entire spirit world be with us, and may the original world be realized according to Your Will. May all of the spirit world and physical world come here so that "Thy will be done here on earth as it is in heaven."

Please bring many people to gather here, even without knowing why. It is your work of marvelous victory! It is not what I do. We sincerely pray for the spirit world and physical world to unite with You. We thank You for the grace You gave us in our meeting by sharing Your Word. Let us bring about our victorious path of faith by offering all our heart, all our will, and all of our *jungsung*. Heavenly Father, we trust You!

I pray and report in the name of Hyun Shil Kang, a blessed central family. *Aju*.

This is all for today. Thank you for coming!

## “Family Pledge and the Messiah”

November 29, 2017

In Philippians 1:20, we read that having reverent awe of God is the foundation of our life. Offering glory to God is the purpose of our life and returning to God becomes our goal. Luke 15:11-24 also describes this, but I mainly think of Philippians 1:20.

*As it is my eager expectation and hope that I shall not be at all ashamed, but that with full courage now as always Christ will be honored in my body, whether by life or by death. (Philippians 1:20)*

This is what the apostle Paul said to the Philippians. True Father explained Family Pledge many times, because the contents are so important. So, I would like to talk about it today.

Family Pledge is the absolute standard for building Cheon Il Guk. Its value is the same as a constitution. Have you ever heard the word “Family Pledge” in the secular world? Father has introduced it for the first time in history. Because Adam and Eve, who God created as the ancestors of humanity fell, they lost the true family. Therefore, God has the providential goal to restore the absolute standard of His ideal of creation. That is why the Family Pledge has been declared.

When a model of a true family, an original ideal family, reaches maturity, humanity can bring God eternal joy. What is more, we can

attend God directly in our family. The Blessing is an indispensable instrument for the sake of building the heavenly kingdom on earth and in heaven. In order to reach this goal, our mind and body should be completely united. One heart, one body, one mindset, one harmony—this is the standard of perfection.

Conscience is your owner, parents, and teacher. Centering on your conscience, your body should be completely obedient, 100%. God wants us to reach the standard of maturity through absolute faith, absolute love, and absolute obedience. Every family member should become one centering on God's Will—that is, unity of mind and body, unity of father and mother, unity of parent and son, unity of siblings. When the united realm of true love is thus achieved, we can say the Family Pledge. This is what Father taught us.

When we enter the Completed Testament Age, it is the Family Pledge that becomes the absolute standard of the Cosmic Peace and Unification Kingdom. In the future, our success in life will be dependent not on an individual, but on every family as a whole. So, this is the greatest blessing. If we cannot live according to the absolute standard, our own family has to be very miserable. Therefore, we have to truly become the cornerstone for building Cheon Il Guk. We should have a true family, which is the way to gain citizenship in Cheon Il Guk. We have to think of it. Father prayed and did a lot of *jungsung*, devotion, and sincerity in order to give the Blessing for creating a true family.

Our beloved blessed families! Family Pledge is the very best prayer of all. Family Pledge is the record of Father's total victory. We have to think about it all the time. The present era is the age of justification by attendance. Family Pledge sets the legal standard for the Completed Testament Age. Therefore, true love is the backbone of Family Pledge. Creating a true family with our *shimjung*, Family Pledge is also a bridge to connect our life to God. So, we have to obey the law and practice according to God's Word. Reciprocal relationships of vertical and horizontal, north and south, and front and back have the common central point of true love. What we have to understand is that the energy and wisdom of the eternal spherical movement can start at the center of true love.



Family Pledge is the key to be able to open the gate of the heavenly kingdom. A golden or silver key cannot open it. The key of a true family centered on matured true love can open it. This is Father's word. Therefore, each of the eight vows begins with, "Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges..." The age of justification by attendance means that we daily attend God. The Ten Commandments of the Bible teach us to love God above all, not to worship another god. We should not put anything above God. It is now the Revolutionary Era after the Coming of Heaven. God appears in front of everyone in the form of the True Parent. Because Unification Church attends True Parents, it cannot be compared with any other power or authority.

Therefore, we have to follow the law and fulfill our responsibilities as a family. It is our privilege to receive orders directly from Father. For the first time since the Fall of our ancestors, True Father is governing history. We should live our daily lives with the knowledge of God's Will. Father has come with the lineage of God and leads the providence very strongly to connect the whole world to God's lineage. Glory to True Father, because the foundation to return to a new world has been built. Glory to True Father, because a spiritual relationship has been established to bring Satan into submission. Thanks to True Father, the central core for liberating God has been determined.

Therefore, we should always be with the True Parent. Furthermore, we have the responsibility to receive orders directly from True Father. Thus, we are born in a marvelous time. So, we should be grateful to God that we are living in an era of amazing grace. When you are completely united with the True Parent, you have your own country, your own ethnic people, and your own tribe. The substantial standard that has integrated the value of glory on earth and in heaven has appeared on earth through our True Father.

A lot of people were born and passed away in the Old Testament Age. However, True Father is greater, higher, and more precious than all of them. As for the New Testament Age, a lot of people, beginning with the 12 apostles, were born and passed away. However, True Father has appeared with more value than all of past humanity. No one can change humanity's lineage into God's lineage. Father's intention is to connect everybody in the whole world to God's lineage.

Therefore, we have to understand the value. That is why we should live together with True Father. We are born in the age of grace receiving orders directly from True Father. It is the merit of the age. When we acknowledge the grace as ours, we appreciate it with a grateful heart. When we practice it, God comes to us, walking with us, working with us, and giving blessings to us. If we are confident in this faith, we can bring fruit.

When you live completely united with our True Parent, our True Parent is the substantial standard who has integrated all the values of glory on earth and in heaven. True Father came on earth with more value than people of the Old Testament Age, even together with those who lived before that. The population of the world is now 7 billion. When I was a child, the number was 2.4 billion. The value of True Father is greater, higher, and more precious than all those people, even including all those who will be born in the future. We will harvest the fruit corresponding to our faith. We have to think about it. When you appreciate his value completely, you never can exchange True Father for anything else in the world. Now we have to deeply understand that True Father is so praiseworthy. It is not guaranteed that you will receive that same value, even though you are willing to sacrifice your life.

Although Satan made a mistake that turned the world into a very dark hell, even Satan has to surrender in a natural way by raising up his hands when Satan understands God's Will correctly. Thus, we can build the foundation for God's Fatherland, Cheon Il Guk. Therefore, the Messiah has never wanted to sit down in a comfortable place when he began the providence of restoration. The Messiah did not intend to build one or two nations, either. Individual, family, tribe, ethnic people, nation, world, and cosmos; at each level the Messiah is to build a pattern for God's kingdom. The Messiah has also come to be responsible for those who are working hard in miserable situations in hell. It can be expressed as the miserable responsibility of the Messiah.

The master of the Messiah is God. Therefore, the Messiah has come to be responsible for liberating God by building the heavenly kingdom in the spirit world and on earth. On January 13, 2001, the Coronation Ceremony for God's Kingship was carried out in Seoul, Korea. Having observed the scene, God could finish the providence of

salvation. All the people of the world, having the heavenly kingdom in their minds, can live their daily lives in God's kingdom. Having achieved everything, the Messiah will sit down on the heavenly throne as the head of God's kingdom. This is the ideology of the Messiah.

Heavenly Father created everything in the universe. At this time of service, please have the sincerest and deepest conviction that God is not only our Father, but also my Father. As my Father, God expresses sympathy with us. God works for the sake of us from trivial things to big matters. When you have faith in God's being always with you, it is certain the fruit will be brought forth corresponding to your faith.

Now we are walking a different path from others. They opposed us because of the Unification Church. When you belong to Sanctuary Church, nobody welcomes you. They oppose you. Meeting with opposition, you go the way of truth. We have to find the truth and live within it. Today, you are walking on this path, embracing God's precious Will. "I cannot exchange this Way of God's Will for anything. This is the most precious way!" When your earnest conviction wells up from your mind, blood, flesh, and bone marrow, God will surely come to you and say, "You are mine. You truly trust God as your Father!"

Therefore, even meeting with opposition, you have to have indescribable joy. Originally, you should be very grateful, but you are self-centered. I once asked Father after I saw Japanese members working very hard on the front line and offering large donations. "Father, when I pray for Korean members, my heart aches and I shed tears. When I pray for Japanese members, warm tears well up." Father replied, "What do Japanese family members not have? They are selfless."

Because we are still self-centered, we cannot work well. You have doubts on the way of faith, or dark clouds often interrupt your way, even though you think you are going the way of truth. Why do I shed tears when I pray for Japanese family members? What Father told me is really true: Japanese family members are selfless! They live only for the sake of God's Will, True Father, and Heavenly Father! That is why God can come and work with them. When we can stand in the same position with faith and confidence, God will truly come to us with love,

being together with us to allow us to bring forth the fruit of His Will. We have to think about this.

In 1 Thessalonians 5:16, the Apostle Paul writes, “Rejoice always.” When we truly know that we are sons and daughters of God, and that True Parents are our True Parents, it is absolute faith. When we are always rejoicing, God comes to where we are. 1 Thessalonians 5:17 says, “Pray constantly.” So, we should always rejoice, and we also have to pray constantly. 1 Thessalonians 5: 18 says, “Give thanks in all circumstances.” It means to have a daily life of gratitude.

How much am I truly grateful today? Do I always rejoice with a bright countenance when I talk to Heavenly Father? When we think of God, we do not know why, but we become solemn. We have to be forgiven our sins in front of Heavenly Father. We have to repent. That is why we become so serious. Aren’t we serious if we just call “Heavenly Father!”? Therefore, we should live our daily lives being grateful to God.

I would like to tell you the story about Mrs. Seok-won Jeong. In those days, she truly loved Father. Because she was not very beautiful, Father often spoke about her with brutal honesty, “Although she was born with a face like that, she chases after me without hesitation.” Because Father commented about her appearance so much, she prayed and fasted for several days. “Father mentions I was born with a face that is not very attractive. Heavenly Father, what shall I do?”

“Your face is God’s external form, *hyung sang*. Whether you were born with a lovely appearance or were born with an ugly appearance, it is My *hyung sang*. According to God’s *hyung sang*, you are created as you are. So, you are My daughter because you are similar to Me!” This was the answer.

Mrs. Jeong said to Father, “Because Father told me I was born with ugly countenance, I cried and prayed while fasting. “If you are born with a beautiful face, you are My daughter. If you are born with an ugly face, you are also My daughter. An ugly appearance also corresponds to God’s *hyung sang*, so don’t worry about it.” This is what Heavenly Father answered me.” Then Father made Mrs. Jeong stand in the front. She testified, “I am God’s daughter, so my *hyung sang* is similar to that of Heavenly Father! It does not matter whether I was born with a lovely

face or not. I am God's daughter. Therefore, I belong to Heavenly Father and God created me in the image of His *hyung sang*."

Father commented, "God has given us a clear answer! Because we are truly sons and daughters of God resembling His *hyung sang*, people are proud about having those high positions in our secular society. God has truly given us the qualification to be His sons and daughters. With His recognition, determination, and judgment, Heavenly Father comes to us. Therefore, you should trust God as your own Father. What I said to Mrs. Jeong was wrong. I have to change it."

God is truly my Father. When you trust and believe it, Heavenly Father comes to embrace you and to shower His sons and daughters with His grace. I sincerely wish you will welcome Heavenly Father as your own Father today rather than as our Father. "I am Heavenly Father's begotten son. I am Heavenly Father's begotten daughter." This is a God-given absolute relationship. It is also so marvelous that you might wonder whether you are dreaming or really living when you receive such an amazing grace at that moment. "Ah, God is also my Heavenly Father!" Please have this absolute faith in your mind, in your blood, in your flesh, in your bone marrow! Please stand on the side of God with *shimjung* welling up from the depth of your heart.

In 1968 Mrs. Seok-won Jeong and I went out witnessing together. With Grandmother Jeong, I went witnessing for seven years in the Pagoda park. Father especially told Mrs. Jeong, "Whenever you meet miserable people, or sick people while witnessing, pray for them with your merciful heart." Her mission place was Jeong-eup, Jeonla-pukdo, Korea. There she met a junior high school student who suffered from leprosy. Because her household was rich with property, her parents used a lot of money to buy medicine for their daughter. However, she was not cured.

What happened next? Those who suffered leprosy visited Mrs. Jeong. Therefore, Mrs. Jeong sent them one or two big packages of rice. Mrs. Jeong felt very sorry for them. But she never prayed for their being cured from leprosy. Father told her, "When you meet people who seem to you to be miserable, pray for them." Being obedient to what Father told her, she never asked Heavenly Father for them to be healed. It did not matter for her whether leprosy was cured or not. Being

obedient to what Father told her, Mrs. Jeong prayed, “Heavenly Father, please allow thy will be done!”

Curved hands became straight after 3 days. Her face was pale before, but now the original red color in her cheeks returned. Moreover, she gave birth to a child. Mrs. Jeong still lives in Seoul. Father did not tell her to cure any illness. “When you meet someone, who seems to you miserable, pray for that person.” This is what Father told her. Because Mrs. Jeong felt sorry for the student, she prayed. The student has been cured completely, and I remember she gave birth to a son after the Blessing.

When you practice being exactly obedient to Father’s word, surely your actions will bring forth fruits. I earnestly pray that you will remember that. I see many of you are very tired. I do not know if you were told many bad things, but you look so tired.

As 1 Thessalonians 5:16-18 says, “Rejoice always, pray constantly, give thanks in all circumstances.” Let’s offer gratitude in our daily life. When you always rejoice, pray constantly, and your countenance is bright, try to pray for those around you by calling on Heavenly Father and True Father. Pray for your close friends, for brothers and sisters of the church, and also for church leaders!

Those who have received your prayers will come to your side, which belongs to the one who prayed for them. Their diseases will be cured, their lifestyle will change, so the way of resurrection can be opened. I have experienced this many times. Although I am not a doctor who is able to cure disease, Heavenly Father does not stand by quietly when you have absolute faith in the Living God and pray. God will come to you immediately and help you. You will surely experience miracles when you have this kind of *shimjung*.

The path we have to go is not easy. Due to hardships in their lives, some people are worried, some struggle with adversity, some are sick, and many are worried in distressing circumstances that only God knows about. “Heavenly Father, I am truly grateful to You!” Shouting in this way, please try to live your daily life. It is important to offer gratitude to Heavenly Father from the bottom of your heart, not just crying in a loud voice. I mean, express your gratitude with *shimjung*

melting your bone marrow. Then, many wonderful things can come to you.

I have experienced it many times. “Heavenly Father, I truly thank You, for You have come to me and You are always with me!” “Heavenly Father, please come to me, be with me, and live within me!” Your earnest prayer will open up the way. God leads True Father to come to me, to be with me together, and to live within me. When your prayer is so earnest that Jesus comes to you and you can live within Jesus, your *shimjung* comes to the point of change. Your mind changes. God opens up the way so that yesterday’s “you” and today’s “you” are totally different.

We are often blocked by a wall in our life course. You can neither go forward nor go backwards in such a situation. When the Israelites were to cross the Red Sea, the sea was blocking them in front and Egyptian chariots pursued them from behind. There was no way out. Then, Moses prayed and what happened? Because the waters became a wall to them on their right hand and on their left, the people of Israel went into the midst of the sea on dry ground. Next, the Egyptians were buried in the midst of the sea.

When I think of it, God can make one thing disappear and create something else out of nothing. Heavenly Father has the ability to resurrect the dead and to bring death to the living! When you think about it, you will also have the same confidence, faith, and mindset. Something unimaginable or unexpected that is marvelous will take place.

The Apostle Paul was truly faithful. He wrote letters like, “Rejoice always, pray constantly, give thanks in all circumstances.” (1 Thessalonians 5:16-18) He also preached. The welling up of *shimjung* is something that no one can stop! When you live with the welling up of *shimjung* toward heaven then no one can stop you, everything can be accomplished. I want you to cultivate this mindset of faith.

Adversities, hardships, suffering from disease, earning a living, or struggling with a dilemma that is difficult to solve—in whatever situation—please always be grateful to Heavenly Father and True Father. If you say, “It is impossible to overcome this! This is too much!

Nothing can be done about it, no matter how much I pray or whatever I try to do!” then you will just suffer from being unable to do anything.

However, when you have the right mindset, everything can be achieved. Father has been unjustly imprisoned six times, but he never prayed like this, “Heavenly Father, please let me get out of this prison as soon as possible.” Knowing God’s Will, Father never betrayed Heavenly Father even for one second in his life course. Instead, Father prayed: “Don’t worry, Heavenly Father. I will walk the path I have to. Because this is the way I should go, I will do it. Therefore, please don’t worry about me.” Although Father was imprisoned six times, he has never been weak. Father has never thought it impossible. Father has always held the conviction that everything is possible.

Now, we have our Second King. As the successor of True Father, representing Father, Heavenly Father had to ask him to do this and that. Can you imagine how much God’s heart has ached and choked up? When you have a conviction that you can do whatever is God’s Will, Heavenly Father truly comes to you, and lives with you. We have to have this kind of *shimjung*. Because it is Korean Service today, of course, there are only Koreans here but please be like this.

I went to Kwangju, Jeonla-namdo, for pioneer witnessing with a team and established a Unification Church there. Our witnessing was very successful. A housemaid witnessed to the wife of a university professor. The wife stood up for God’s Will. Then, Father said, “You have to have a conviction and faith that you can do anything. The wife said, “I also have to go this path. I have to die on this way.” I saw Father was very happy about it.

Therefore, we have to remember this morning: We have to keep saying Family Pledge, practice it, and witness it. Father thought Family Pledge was very important. So, we also have to think it is important. Even though Father was in the position of the Messiah, Father was always ready to save even one more soul in hell. That is why Father declared he would destroy hell completely.

Therefore, it depends on what kind of mindset we have, whether God will come to us, whether we will be happy or not. You by yourself decide whether you will be happy or not. Nobody decides that for you. There are people who truly live in happiness, and there are also people



who live in the hell of death. Believe and say, “God is my living Father!” If you have this kind of faith, marvelous things will happen. So, we should rejoice always. Live together with Heavenly Father with 100% absolute faith, declaring, “Everything has been already achieved!” This *shimjung* surely brings results to you. I wish you to have this kind of absolute faith.

Oh, I hear no response. Does it mean nobody was moved by my sermon? (Response: We are moved!) It is a fact! It was difficult for me to get up this morning. I thought, “Ah, I cannot preach today. I have to sit down.” But I changed my mindset. Heavenly Father, spirit world, and the cosmos (physical world and spirit world) are with me together. I should not say, “I cannot!” Heavenly Father, please be with me! I came here with this *shimjung*! The sister with me saw that I could not walk, so today I could not even stand up. Thus, her conclusion was that I cannot do it. Therefore, I am very grateful for being able to come and to talk to you today.

My wish is only one; it is to be grateful. *Kam-sa-ham-ni-da* is only five Korean letters. From the top of my head to the toes of my feet, when I live the life of gratitude, how will things be? Because God is truly living, we can have absolute faith and believe that Heavenly Father will work with me. Above all, when I am on the side of the Living God, Heavenly Father can walk with me, work with me, and bless me. When we have this kind of *shimjung*, heavenly energy wells up.

We have a lot of God’s words today: the Bible, *Exposition of the Divine Principle*, the *Cheon Seong Gyeong*, for example. We have to give life to people. Even one word is enough to hurt another or to be hurt by them. Courage can be instilled in others by our words, and our temper can come out through our words. Our mind is swayed by words. When our mind is filled with will and hope, we can live our daily life overcoming everything. When you fight with me, you can win. When you fight against the secular world, you can overcome. You can win victory when you battle with Satan. Heavenly Father will recognize you, giving you His decision, and judging you. Standing on God’s side, you are truly sons and daughters of Heavenly Father. When we live with this kind of absolute faith, nothing is impossible.

Those who listen to the Word will try their very best to respond by practicing it. Therefore, we express our gratitude to those who are more responsible above us. Try to truly praise those who work under your leadership more. Miracles beyond the realm of your imagination can take place. However, we are the descendants of fallen ancestors. So, we often cannot truly practice this, even though our mind tries its best. There are also many occasions when we need to repent afterwards. Thus, we need to make more changes in our daily life.

What kinds of changes should take place? The answer is in Philippians 1:20. In other words, it is the purpose of our life to bring glory to God. How much glory do we really bring to our Heavenly Father? What does the Apostle Paul say in Philippians 1:20? “As it is my eager expectation and hope that I shall not be at all ashamed, but that with full courage now as always Christ will be honored in my body, whether by life or by death.” The Apostle Paul said that he had overcome the world (John 16:33). Christ will be always honored in his body, whether by life or by death. It is Paul’s eager expectation and hope with full courage before and now.

It is the purpose of our lives to return glory to God. It is the foundation of wisdom to revere God in our lives. Proverbs 1:7 mentions it. We are getting older, too. Isn’t it true that I am the eldest here? Our destiny in life is to return to God. Please remember that we all have to return to Heavenly Father when we die. With this conviction and faith of *shimjung*, we should return to God while not being ashamed.

My heart aches when I remember those days. True Father has encouraged us with love to practice Family Pledge by reading and explaining his own handwritten notes. We should truly practice Family Pledge. Our True Father, the Messiah, initiated the providence of restoration not for the sake of sitting at the head of the heavenly kingdom, but for the sake of building a world where all people can live well. Overcoming the world, we have to bring forth the fruits of victory through the grace of God, Jesus, and True Father.

As for me, I do not mind my being in a dark place without light. Even a corner is enough for me. Jesus and True Father have come on earth in order to build the world where everybody can live well. John 3:16 says, “For God so loved the world that he gave his only Son, that

whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life.” Jesus has come for the sake of teaching eternal life. The Heavenly kingdom is made up of all the people in the world. God has been seeking to build such a world. Carrying the cross, Jesus mentioned nothing about his loneliness. The true path of our lives should be paved so that everybody can live worthy, valuable, and meaningful lives. Jesus prayed earnestly so that there would be no more pain. However, because we are descendants of our fallen ancestors, we are vexed when things do not go well, or we feel hurt. Now, let us get over it. Heavenly Father and True Father come to us always to be together with us, and to work with us to bring more blessings. With absolute faith, let’s build the world where everybody can live well.

Our king has come as the Second King. One family member saw me and shed tears, “Mrs. Kang, please pray very much for the sake of the Second King. It seems to me your prayers will have a greater effect than others. Please pray for the Second King!” I replied, “The Second King is filled with God’s Will from the top of his head to the toes of his feet. That is why surely the King will accomplish the word, which is the earnest wish of Heavenly Father and True Father.” My answer brought a joyful “*Aju!*”

Today, we have to pour out our sincerest *jungsung* devotion, with our soul and body totally united, for the Second King so that God’s kingdom will come. Kook Jin Nim said, “Whenever I listen to Mrs. Kang on the King’s Report, I literally hear a big noise of Family Federation breaking down.” I thought, “Truly, Kook Jin Nim has such absolute faith.”

When we are united with the same mindset, even passersby cannot help but visit us. True Father told us, “Where can we find the heavenly kingdom? It is the place where even a beggar wants to stay.” Therefore, let’s build God’s kingdom so that every nation and every person will be able to enter. As a family, we have to live well. Our children should be successful. A new providence centering on the Second King should be accomplished. It is the most important thing, because it truly brings joy to Heavenly Father, Jesus, True Father, the whole spirit world, and cosmos (physical world and spirit world together). Let’s have this kind of absolute faith. (“*Aju!*”)

We truly should have such an absolute faith, thinking, “This is the only place where I want to live. This is the only path I want to follow.” A lot of citizens will come like a swarm of bees. We have to pray a lot and offer our sincerest *jungsung* devotion. *Aju!*

Whenever I have to give a sermon, my heart aches, because I have to share as much grace with you as possible. How will it be if I cannot fulfill my responsibility? Having experienced a lot of hell, I gave sermons in those days. I am sorry for the contents of today’s sermon; there is a lot of repetition.

[True Mother prays.]

Heavenly Father, please forgive our having shortcomings. A lot of people have gathered here at Sanctuary during a short period of time. So, please allow each of us to be able to represent Your glory. Let us represent Your altar of joy. Let us come to know Your bitter heart, being able to embody Father’s *shimjung*. Father, You trust us little ones, and we are so grateful for Your coming to us and being together with us here.

All the time until today, You have trusted us; there was no other way but to trust us. Because of this, Your heart also aches. We pray sincerely so that we can be able to invite You to be with us. There are a lot of people who do not have faith in God at all. There are also many who persecute us. Please forgive their past mistakes.

Father, You have an ideal of creation to accomplish on earth. May Your Will be accomplished victoriously during our physical lives. We pray this earnestly. Thank you very much for being with us today. I pray in the name of True Parents.

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EUAXIF\\_oc6U](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EUAXIF_oc6U)

## True Mother's last letter to Sanctuary family worldwide

*Hyun Shil Kang, True Mother of Heaven, Earth, and Humankind*

October 8, 2018

Everyone, without exception, comes into this world and goes to the next world. The Four Great Saints, ministers, elders, deacons, and deaconesses. Also, PhDs, famous philosophers, and even artists all go to the next world.

I will go; you will go; everyone born onto this earth with a life will go.

The question is how have we lived. Have we lived a true life that is meaningful and worthwhile? This is the issue. We must think deeply, even more deeply.

Sanctuary families, when we go to the other world, we must meet God and True Father. Absolutely! We must have the conviction that Heavenly Father is my Father when we go. This is the 66th year since I met Rev. Moon. I met him when I was 26 years old, and now I am 92. I've remained in this world a long time.

I have received much love from God. True Father has many memories of me. I received the Cosmic Perfection Blessing and Holy Marriage with the True Parent of Heaven, Earth and Humanity in the 8th Year of Cheon-gi, 8th Month, 4th Day (Solar September 23, 2017). I am so insufficient both internally and externally that I do not know what to do with myself.

The depth of true love begins from the time that God appeared. It envelops us in the deepest depths. We do not know how deep, how

long, or how heavy it is. It existed from the foundation when God began to exist, so we do not know how large or long it may be or how heavy it may be. But we cannot completely reach that place during our entire lives, so even when we go to the other world, we continue to develop in that direction. That is why it is unthinkable that a husband and wife fight and separate from each other.

We established this deep bond of love, but we were never able to love each other as we would like. So, I gathered up my courage and said, “Teacher! I love you!” His response was, “My love for Hyun Shil is a hundred times greater than your love for me.” I said that seemed like an exaggeration with a little lie mixed in. He looked shocked and said, “When you go to the Spirit World, it will all become clear. That will be a fearful time.” Then I said, “Teacher! I will not confirm this even in the spirit world. I have believed your words absolutely, down to the end of each of my hairs. Why would I at the end turn myself into someone who disbelieves. That would be fearful. Even in the other world, I will believe your words without confirmation.”

Our Hyun Shil is one who believes well. The one who was closest to me in the world cast me aside and left, but Hyun Shil Kang was one of those who comforted me saying, ‘Your teachings are true.’

You were also the one who created the Unification Church with me. Even when you were expelled from school, you comforted me. We were teacher and disciple, but by the desire of Father in Heaven, we have become eternal husband and wife.

I am making many mistakes because I cannot see my own writing. Please forgive me.

As husband and wife, we will love all peoples of all countries with true love and live for their sakes. We will build the true world, the original world without sin that God created for us in the beginning. If God is with us and Jesus and the spirit world cooperate with us, there is nothing we cannot do. Everyone, let us believe! It will be accomplished to the extent we believe. We need certainty and conviction.

I will go properly and make an offering to God. I will depart on my journey. May God, Jesus, and the spirit world be in your hearts.

When the whole cosmos is in you, it is in your world, have courage: “I have overcome the world.”

Please read the Word and put it into practice.

Shin-Pal, Shin-Man, Shin-Goong, Shin-Joon, Shin-Deuk, see you all. Goodbye to the older sister’s family and their children. My hand is shaking and I can’t write. *Aju*.

To the King, to the Queen, to the royalty of the three generations, to Cain and Abel, everything will be realized exactly as the Father has blessed you. *A — Ju! A — Ju!*

I am sorry that I will not see the King rule. I’m sure he will do an exceptional job. I believe that a world of prosperity and eternal peace will be built.

On the part of True Parents.